

**BUILDING INTEGRATED AND INCLUSIVE RURAL ECONOMY IN SOUTH AFRICA:
CRITICAL PERSPECTIVES FROM THE MOREBENE COMMUNITY IN LIMPOPO
PROVINCE**

by

RADIPATLA THOMAS RATHAHA

Submitted in accordance with the requirements for the degree of

DOCTOR OF PHILOSOPHY

in the subject

DEVELOPMENT STUDIES

at the

UNIVERSITY OF SOUTH AFRICA

SUPERVISOR: PROF. PETER STEWART

JULY 2024

DECLARATION


Name: Radipatla Thomas Rathaha
Student Number: 8270597
Degree: Doctor of Philosophy: Development Studies

“Building Integrated and Inclusive Rural Economy in South Africa: Critical Perspectives from the Morebene Community in Limpopo Province.”

I declare that the above is my own work and that all the sources that I have used or quoted have been indicated and acknowledged by means of complete references.

I further declare that I submitted the thesis to originality-checking software and that it falls within the accepted requirements for originality.

I further declare that I have not previously submitted this work, or part of it, for examination at Unisa for another qualification or at any other higher education institution.’



01 July 2024

SIGNATURE

DATE

ACKNOWLEDGEMENTS

I gratefully acknowledge the power of the Almighty God, who was there and will be there now and forever in my life. He always succeeds. Thank you, God, for giving me the strength and ability to persevere even during challenging times

This work is a tribute to my beloved mother, Mmapula Leah Rathaha, who has passed away. She instilled in me the virtues of courage and perseverance in the face of challenges. Despite her visible physical struggles, her tenacity and unwavering resolve have left an indelible impression on me.

With great sadness, I acknowledge the absence of my mentor and tribesman, Mr. Makgopodi Ratsaka, who passed away before seeing this work. However, I am committed to fulfilling his desire to see more written about Morebene Community. Rest in peace 'Monye Morebe'.

Many thanks to my promoter, Prof. Peter Stewart, for guiding me through the process of this dissertation. Your expertise and wisdom are unmeasurable.

I sincerely thank my wife, Khukhwane Lucy, my son, Junior Rathaha, and my daughters for their unwavering support throughout my journey. I wouldn't have been able to achieve success without your understanding, encouragement, and sacrifices. Thank you for giving me the time and space to focus on my studies and delve deep into my books. I appreciate your presence and support throughout everything I have done.

I want to express my sincere gratitude to all the participants and respondents who generously and voluntarily provided the necessary information for this research. I am truly grateful for your support. I would also like to address the Morebene Community and say that we will always remember and honor your ongoing struggle in our land.

Many thanks to Unisa M&D for financial support.

ABSTRACT

This is a mixed-method research that examined the prospects of building integrated and inclusive rural economies in South Africa. The study has taken an Afrocentric perspective to defining processes of building integrated and inclusive rural economies in South Africa. In this study, a decolonial epistemic paradigm which is a means of democratizing knowledge and revitalizing old epistemologies to better align with current postcolonial realities was preferred. The paradigm also serves as a creative epistemological process of 'problematization and radicalization'. In this study, care has been taken to avoid contamination of the research with what decolonization scholars call 'epistemicides' which refers to the extermination of knowledge and ways of knowing through the exclusion of knowledge that originates from those outside Westernized philosophical terrains or traditions.

In this study, the concepts of integrated and inclusive rural economies are defined as Eurocentric policy initiatives and viewpoints not solely driven by the desire to restore land rights or any economic advancement of the post-colonial developmental agenda. The aforementioned perspectives are considered detrimental to South Africa's developmental goals. They are believed to promote colonialism and reinforce the continent's reliance on Western ways of thinking. This study found that although South Africa's post-apartheid democratic government aimed to integrate and include marginalized rural communities in agricultural value chains, it failed to create thriving and equitable rural economies as envisioned in the National Development Plan Vision 2030. The key finding of this study is that the methods and models used to create inclusive and integrated rural economies generally continue the traditions of colonialism, and mainly benefit the interests of commercial farmers and capitalist organizations. The rise of quasi-landlords who have strong connections with the ruling elite and operate within a capitalist system is becoming more evident. The study also found that the government's focus on redistributive projects rather than restorative processes has created a deceptive impression of inclusive and integrated rural economies, as exemplified by the

Morebene community. The above is primarily because the study found that the government does not have suitable models for building integrated and inclusive rural economies.

Some of the other findings of the study are that prospects of farming from the restituted portions of land to communities are only suitable for domestic consumption and are preferably applicable for small-scale farming projects. The respondents say that there are no prospects of them graduating into commercial farmers, and only privately owned farms are suitable for developing commercial farmers in South Africa. The respondents also say that they are not able and afforded opportunities to make decisions about the land and that government departments do not consult them properly regarding issues related to land restituted. This is because the government departments themselves are not acting in an integrated manner. This study proposed a Five-Stage Multi-Process Rural Development Model. It aims to encourage the government to consult with the relevant beneficiaries of land reform in an integrated manner. It also suggests including their views and aspirations when developing policy interventions aimed at assisting them. According to this study, the discussions regarding land reform in South Africa are predominantly shaped by political considerations and do not possess a solid grounding in the restitution or redistribution of land. Instead, they rest on some misconceptions and inaccuracies regarding historical events, which ultimately fail to serve the interests of those they are meant to aid.

KEYWORDS

- Inclusiveness
- Integration
- Rural Development
- Land and Agrarian reforms
 - Tenure Security
 - Land Restitution
 - Land Redistribution

- Development
- Decolonization
- Indigenous Knowledge
- Eurocentricity
- Afrocentricity

LIST OF FIGURES

Figure 1. 1 Linking the Research Question to Themes and Sub-questions. Source: Researcher’s Description	13
Figure 1. 2 Schematic Representation of Dominant Programmes and Constitutive Processes Towards Building Integrated and Inclusive Rural Economy. Source: Researcher’s Perspective	31
Figure 2.1 Periodization of the Land and Agrarian Reforms Paradigms-From Colonial to Post-Apartheid Dispensation in South Africa.....	48
Figure 2. 2 Morebene and Surrounding Tribes Before the Dispossession of Land	49
Figure 2. 3 Figure 2.3 Model Apartheid City. (Source: Davies, 1981)	58
Figure 2. 4 Morebene Chieftaincy from Origin to Dispossession. Researchers Expression	60
Figure 2. 5 Figure 2.5 Land Reform Policy Stances in South Africa. Source (Hebinck & Cousins, 2013:59)	100
Figure 2. 6 Morebene as part of Molemole Municipality-Source Adapted from Anseeuw and Mathebula (2008:18)	112
Figure 2. 7 The Historical Account of Morebene Settlements, Headmen and Dispossession. Researcher’s Expression	119
Figure 3. 1 Agricultural Growth and Employment Potential. (Source NDP, 2012:223)	132
Figure 3. 2 Foods that Drive South African Agriculture. (Source, StatsSA, 2019).....	133
Figure 3. 3 Rural Economic Transformation Model. Source: DRDLR (2013:9)	141
Figure 3. 4 Processes of the State Land Lease and Disposal policy. Source: (Cousins 2013:15).....	144
Figure 3. 5 Some Key Aspects of the SPLUMA Act 16 of 2013.Source (Compiled from Sections 3, 4 and 5 of the Act)	142
Figure 3. 6 Business Ecosystem Diamond. (Source: UNDP, 2013:9)	143
Figure 3. 7 Key Elements of a Typical Strategic Partnership/Joint Venture. Source (Lahiff, Davis and Manenzhe, 2012:11).....	150
Figure 3. 8 Wagon Wheel (Figure 2a) in a context where traditional councils operate. Source: DRDLR (2013:18)	169
Figure 3. 9 Wagon Wheel (Figure 2b) in a context where CPAs operate. Source: DRDLR (2013: 19).....	171
Figure 3. 10 Proposed Limpopo Governance Framework for Implementation of Post Settlement Support Source: Partnership for Sustainable Land Reform (2005:15)	172
Figure 3. 11 Theoretical Framework for Building Integrated & Inclusive Rural Economy	173

Figure 3. 12 Agricultural Value Chain Participation in Rural Areas. Source (DALRRD, 2020:80).....	180
Figure 4. 1 Adopted Case Study Research Design Through A Sequential Exploratory Mixed Method Research Approach Source: Researcher’s Own Compilation from various other sources	179
Figure 4. 2 The Literature Review Process. Source: Saunders et al. (2019:75).....	181
Figure 4. 3 Exploratory Sequential Mixed Method Research. Source: Researcher’s Own Depiction. Compiled from Various other Sources.....	187
Figure 6 1 Stages Multi-Procesess Rural Development Model. Source Researcher’s Reflection	269
Figure 6 2 Integrated Rural Development Stakeholder Engagement Model. Source: Researcher’s Reflection	276

LIST OF TABLES

Table 2. 1 Post- 1994 Strategic Land Reform Policies & Legislation in South Africa	65
Table 2. 2 Settled Land Claims for the Period 2018-2019	97
Table 3. 1 Comparative Depiction of the Nature of Agricultural Products for Limpopo (2018-2019).....	132
Table 3. 2 Morebene land Restored: 1995 to date.....	134
Table 3. 3 Partnerships as a Form of Inclusive Business Model.....	147
Table 4.6 1 Key Informants at CPA Level.....	192
Table 4.6 2 Key Informants from Government Departments.....	192
Table 4.6.2 1 Rotated Pattern Matrix	197
Table 4.6.2 2 Cronbach’s Alpha Factor Analysis of this Study.....	199
Table 5. 1 Key Informants Data	206
Table 5.2.1 1 Gender of the Respondents	219
Table 5.2.1 2 Descriptive statistics on factors for males and females.....	220
Table 5.2.1 3 Education Levels of Respondents.....	222
Table 5.2.1 4 Age Histogram of Respondents	224
Table 5.2.1 5 Current Work Activities	224
Table 5.2.1 6 Work Preference for Respondents	225
Table 5.3 1 Farming at Morebene is only used to survive hunger	227
Table 5.3 2 Small-scale farming activities can improve the economy at Morebene	228

Table 5.3 3 Restored land can be used for small-scale farming activities.	229
Table 5.3 4 I can quickly graduate to a commercial farmer by using restored land.	230
Table 5.3 5 Only privately owned land can assist me in becoming a commercial farmer.	231
Table 5.4 1 Beneficiaries enjoy making their own decisions about the land restored to the community.	231
Table 5.4 2 Government consults frequently on issues related to the land and land use.	233
Table 5.4 3 Women, youth, and disabled are sufficiently represented in local decision-making structures.	233
Table 5.4 4 The CPA is a suitable structure for integrated rural development at Morebene.	234
Table 5.4 5 Government officials and institutions act in an integrated manner. ...	235
Table 5.5 1 Government departments provide regular briefings on farming and agrarian reform developments.	237
Table 5.5 2 Local agricultural extension services are easily accessible.	237
Table 5.5 3 We know what to farm and not and on what farm on restored land in Morebene.	238
Table 5.5 4 Commercial farmers provide quality requirements for emerging supply chains	239
Table 5.5 5 The CPA has suitable structures and systems to share information with beneficiaries	240
Table 5.6 1 Regular training is provided to the community on land use and agricultural development.	241
Table 5.6 2 Loans and grants are available for emerging local enterprises.	242

Table 5.6 3 Local Commercial Sector Support Emerging Farmer Development Programmes.	242
Table 5.6 4 Government offers support for emerging farming enterprises.....	244
Table 5.6 5 Start-up packages are available for those intending to venture into agribusinesses.....	244
Table 6. 1 Integration and Inclusivity	246
Table 6. 2 Access to Information	246
Table 6. 3 Investment in the Rural Economy	247
Table 6. 4 Incentives for Emerging Farming Enterprises	247

LIST OF ACRONYMS AND ABBREVIATIONS

1D1A-P	One District Municipality One Agri-Park
1H1Ha	One Household One Hectare
1H2DCs	One Household Two Dairy Cows
1RW1ICDC	One Rural Ward One Integrated Community Development Centre
ANC	African National Congress
AGOA	African Growth and Opportunities Act
API	Animal Production Institute
ARC	Agricultural Research Council
BEE	Black Economic Empowerment
CASP	Comprehensive Agricultural Support Programme
CGD	Centre for Growth and Development
CoSs	Councils of Stakeholders
CPA	Communal Property Association
CRDP	Comprehensive Rural Development Programme
DAFF	Department of Forestry and Fisheries
DALRRD	Department of Agriculture Land Reform & Rural Development
DDM	District Development Model
DEA	Department of Environmental Affairs
DFIs	Development Finance Institutions
DLA	Department of Land Affairs
DRDLR	Department of Rural Development and Land Reform
FPSUs	Farmer Production Support Units
FTLRP	Fast Track Land Reform Programme
GEAR	Growth, Employment and Redistribution
GDP	Gross Domestic Product
GHS	General Households Survey

GIM	Growing Inclusive Markets
HSRC	Human Science Research Council
IDP	Integrated Development Plan
IFAD	International Fund for Agricultural Development
ILO	International Labour Organisation
IMDP	Inclusive Market Development Programme
IMF	International Monetary Fund
IRCA	Inclusive Residential Communal Areas
ISRDS	Integrated Sustainable Rural Development Strategy
KIS	Key Informant System
KyD	Kaonafatso ya Dikgomo
LPDARD	Limpopo Provincial Department of Agriculture & Rural Development
LRMCs/F	Land Rights Management Committees/ Fora
MECs	Members of the Executive Council
MP	Member of Parliament
NARYSEC	National Rural Youth Service Corps
NDP	National Development Plan
NPC	National Planning Commission
OVG	Office of the Valuer-General
PLAS	Proactive land Acquisition Strategy
PTO	Permission to Occupy
PWC	Post-Washington Consensus
RAADV	Revitalization of Agriculture and Agro-processing Value Chain
RADP	Recapitalization and Development Programme
RED	Rural Enterprise Development
RESIS	Revitalisation of Small-Scale Irrigation Schemes
RETM	Rural Economy Transformation Model
RWDAC	Rural Women in Design, Arts and Craft
SLDP	State Land Lease and Disposal Policy

StatsSA	Statistics South Africa
SPLUMA	Spatial Planning and Land Use Management Act
UN	United Nations
UNDESA	United Nations Department of Economic and Social Affairs
UNDP	United Nations Development Programme
WC	Washington Consensus
WSWB	Willing-Seller- Willing Buyer

Table of Contents

DECLARATION.....	i
ACKNOWLEDGEMENTS	ii
ABSTRACT	iii
KEYWORDS	v
LIST OF FIGURES	vi
LIST OF TABLES	viii
LIST OF ACRONYMS AND ABBREVIATIONS.....	xi
CHAPTER 1.....	1
INTRODUCTION AND BACKGROUND.....	1
1.1 INTRODUCTION.....	1
1.2 BACKGROUND TO THE RESEARCH PROBLEM	2
1.3 STATEMENT OF THE RESEARCH PROBLEM.....	7
1.4 RESEARCH GOAL AND OBJECTIVES	9
1.5 RESEARCH QUESTION AND SUB-QUESTIONS	10
1.6 SIGNIFICANCE OF THE STUDY	14
1.7 DEFINITION OF KEY CONCEPTS.....	16
1.7.1 Inclusiveness.....	17
1.7.1.1 Inclusive Growth as Neoliberal Policy Initiative	18
1.7.2 Integration.....	19
1.7.3 Rural Development.....	21
1.7.4 Land and Agrarian Reforms.....	22
1.7.4.1 Tenure Security.....	23
1.7.4.2 Land Restitution	25
1.7.4.3 Land Redistribution	26
1.7.5 Development	27
1.7.6 Decolonization.....	28
1.7.7 Indigenous Knowledge	28
1.7.8 Eurocentrism	29
1.7.9 Afrocentricity.....	29
1.8 SCOPE OF THE STUDY.....	31

1.9	CHOICE OF THE STUDY AREA.....	32
1.10	STRUCTURE OF THE STUDY.....	33
1.11	SUMMARY.....	36
	CHAPTER 2.....	37
	UNDERSTANDING THE RURAL ECONOMY, LAND, AND AGRARIAN REFORMS IN THE CONTEXT OF THE STUDY AREA.....	37
2.1	INTRODUCTION.....	37
2.2	DEFINING LAND & AGRARIAN REFORMS IN SOUTH AFRICA THROUGH AN AFROCENTRIC LENS. ...	38
2.3	THE ROLE OF HISTORY IN SHAPING LAND AND AGRARIAN POLICY IN SOUTH AFRICA.	42
2.3.1	Critical Periods of Land Dispossession and Forceful Evictions in South Africa: From Pre- to Post-Colonial Times).....	45
2.3.1.1	Pre-Colonial Era (Period before 1652).....	49
2.3.1.2	Colonial Era (1652 to 1910).....	51
2.3.1.3	Apartheid Government and its Land and Agricultural Policies (1910 to 1994)	54
2.3.1.4	Post-Apartheid Democratic Government (1994 to-date).....	64
2.4	DEFINING LAND & AGRARIAN REFORMS.....	82
2.4.1	Theoretical Perspectives on Land and Agrarian Reforms	86
2.4.2	Popular Classifications of Land and Agrarian Reforms	94
2.4.2.1	Land Reform as an Act of Restoration	95
2.4.2.2	Land Reform as a System of Redistribution of Wealth	97
2.4.3	Political Contexts of Land and Agrarian Reforms.....	101
2.4.4	The Land and Agrarian Reforms in Socio-Economic Context.....	104
2.5	THE STUDY AREA.....	106
2.6	SUMMARY.....	121
	CHAPTER 3.....	123
	BUILDING INTEGRATED AND INCLUSIVE RURAL ECONOMY: THEORETICAL FRAMEWORK	123
3.1	INTRODUCTION.....	123
3.2	UNDERSTANDING THE RURAL ECONOMY	126
3.3	CONCEPTUALISATION OF THE ENVISIONED RURAL ECONOMY	130
3.3.1	The Rural Economy Transformation Model (RETM) of 2013	139
3.3.2	The State Land Lease and Disposal Policy (the SLDP) of 2013.....	142
3.3.3	Spatial Planning and Land Use Management Act (SPLUMA) of 16 of 2013.....	144
3.3.4	Communal Land Tenure Policy of 2013	168

3.4	DEFINING AND INTEGRATED RURAL ECONOMY	174
3.5	DEFINING AN INCLUSIVE RURAL ECONOMY.....	176
3.6	SUMMARY.....	182
	CHAPTER 4.....	183
	THE RESEARCH METHODOLOGY AND STUDY AREA.....	183
4.1	INTRODUCTION.....	183
4.3	THE RESEARCH DESIGN.....	193
4.4	THE RESEARCH APPROACH.....	185
4.5	THE RESEARCH PROCESS	188
4.6	SAMPLING DESIGN AND METHODOLOGY	189
4.6.1	Data Collection Methodology	194
4.6.2	Data Reliability and Validity	196
4.6.3	Data Analysis.....	200
4.7	ETHICAL CONSIDERATIONS.....	201
4.8	RESEARCH CONSTRAINTS	203
4.9	SUMMARY.....	204
	CHAPTER 5.....	205
	THE RESEARCH FINDINGS.....	205
5.1	INTRODUCTION.....	206
5.1.1	KEY INFORMANTS' INTERVIEWS (Responses from Phase 2 of the Study).....	206
5.1.1.1	Responses from the Commission of the Restitution of Land Rights (CRLR)	207
5.1.1.2	Responses from Molemole Local Municipality.....	210
5.1.1.3	Responses from the Limpopo Provincial Department of Agriculture & Rural Development (LPDARD).....	213
5.1.1.4	Responses from the Morebene Communal Property Association (CPA).....	215
5.2	QUANTITATIVE SURVEY (Close-Ended Questionnaire as the 3rd Phase of the Study)	218
5.2.1	In Biodata of the Respondents.....	219
5.2.1.1	Gender Analysis of Respondents	219
5.2.1.2	Educational Levels of Respondents.....	222
5.2.1.3	Age Analysis of Respondents	223
5.2.1.4	Work Activity Analysis of Respondents.....	224
5.3	Prospects of Emerging Farmer Development (Farming as an instrument for improving the rural economy at Morebene (Restored land).....	227

5.4 Aspects of Decision-making (Integration and Inclusivity at Morebene).....	231
5.5 Knowledge Provision (Access to information on farming and agriculture to beneficiaries)	236
5.6 Investment Made for Emerging Rural Farmer Development	240
5.7 The Focus Group Discussion	248
5.7.1 Possible reasons why the community is not making beneficial use of the land that has been restored to them.....	248
5.7.2 Why is the community not taking advantage of resources made available by the government for farming?.....	249
5.7.3 Why are many Morebene beneficiaries hesitant to pursue commercial farming?.....	250
5.7.4 Determining if the CPA is a viable decision-making framework for development.....	251
5.7.5 The effectiveness of knowledge sharing between government departments and the community.....	252
5.8 SUMMARY	253
CHAPTER 6.....	257
THE REFOCUS (CONCLUSIONS AND RECOMMENDATIONS).....	257
6.1 INTRODUCTION.....	257
6.2 EVALUATION OF THE THEORETICAL FRAMEWORK AND RESEARCH TOOL	257
6.2.1 The Theoretical Framework Evaluation	257
6.2.2 The Evaluation of the Research Tool.	258
6.3 HOW THE LITERATURE ASSISTED IN MEETING THE RESEARCH OBJECTIVES.....	259
6.4 SUMMARISED CONCLUSIONS PER FACTOR.....	265
6.4.1 Farming as an instrument for improving the rural economy at Morebene (Restored land).	265
6.4.2 Integration and Inclusivity at Morebene.	265
6.4.3 Access to information on farming and agriculture to beneficiaries.	266
6.4.4 Investment made for emerging rural farmer development.	266
6.4.5 Farming incentives made available to beneficiaries.....	267
6.5 THE 5 STAGES MULTI-PROCESSES RURAL DEVELOPMENT MODEL	267
1 st STAGE (Knowledge phase).....	270
2 nd STAGE (Initiation Phase)	272
3 rd STAGE (Planning Phase)	273
4 th STAGE (Execution Phase).....	274
5 th STAGE (Monitoring & Control Phase).....	274
6.6 LIMITATIONS AND FURTHER RECOMMENDATIONS.....	278

LIST OF REFERENCES..... 279

APPENDICES..... 325

APPENDIX A 325

APPENDIX A1 326

APPENDIX B 327

APPENDIX C 328

APPENDIX D 331

APPENDIX E..... 332

APPENDIX F..... 333

APPENDIX G 334

APPENDIX H 335

APPENDIX I 336

APPENDIX J..... 337

CHAPTER 1

INTRODUCTION AND BACKGROUND

"History is already there, all the time: the only question is what kind of history is going to be used... The 'history' which policy-makers use is likely to be naïve, simplistic and implicit, often derived from unconscious assumptions or vague memories; as such it is likely to be highly selective, used to suit predetermined purposes." (Woolcock, Szreter & Rao 2011:7-8)

1.1 INTRODUCTION

This study employs a decolonial epistemic research framework to critically analyze the challenges faced by the South African government in developing effective land and agrarian policies that can address the persistent socio-economic inequalities stemming from the legacy of apartheid and previous regimes. The decolonial approach applied in this study aims to challenge the Western-centric perspectives and epistemologies that have traditionally dominated policy-making and knowledge production in the field of land and agrarian studies. Empirical evidence suggests that existing policies have failed to benefit marginalized communities. This investigation delves into misunderstandings surrounding rural economic issues and how South Africa's current development policy environment defines the local economy.

This study will examine the National Development Plan's goal of creating an "integrated and inclusive rural economy" in Limpopo Province, South Africa, with a comprehensive analysis from the perspective of previously dispossessed individuals. This research will focus specifically at Morebene community as a case study. The study will examine the historical context that shaped this vision of building integrated and inclusive rural economies, the institutions it seeks to establish, and how they will integrate with existing institutions. Moreover, this study will assess the effectiveness of current implementation strategies, socio-economic structures, governance systems, and policies toward achieving this vision. Additionally, the study will explore how this vision can influence new land and agrarian policies and how marginalized rural communities can participate in decision-making and

planning processes. It is worth noting that this study postulates that the shortcomings of South Africa's land and agrarian reform result from the political ideology, institutional framework, and mechanisms underpinning national development programmes. Hence, empirical scrutiny of the NDP and its vision of building an "integrated and inclusive rural economy" is imperative. The part of the purpose of this study is to explore the tangible factors that may either facilitate or impede the realization of land and agrarian reforms in building an integrated and inclusive rural economy. Specifically, the aim is to empower historically marginalized rural populations, with a particular emphasis on women and young people, by integrating them into the local economy. The first order of business is to establish a clear definition of the critical concepts of this study and devise a roadmap to achieve the desired outcome of land and agrarian reforms in South Africa.

1.2 BACKGROUND TO THE RESEARCH PROBLEM

While the concept of an 'integrated and inclusive rural economy' lacks a precise definition, it is referenced in the land reform and rural development plan outlined by South Africa's National Development Plan (NDP)-Vision 2030 in 2012. The NDP emphasizes the importance of land reform in unlocking the potential for a thriving agriculture industry that generates jobs and fosters a cohesive and equitable rural economy in South Africa (NDP, 2012:34) this study focuses on an integrated and inclusive rural economy. To fully understand the concepts of building integrated and inclusive rural economies, one needs to explore its definition and how it relates to land and agrarian reform in South Africa. Based on the newness of the concept(s) or the term(s), perhaps it is important to note that an explicit definition of the term (s) may be a bit more improbable than leaning on a circular, self-referential, and descriptive analysis of the term(s).

Arguably, the blended nature and character of the term(s) depict their relevance to the modern development trajectory undertaken by the current democratic administration post the 1994 democratic dispensation in South Africa in line with the circular international development agenda of inclusive growth and development.

However, the current state of affairs seems to suggest that the concept of an 'integrated and inclusive rural economy' may come with more challenges than expected instant solutions. The above may primarily be due to the fragmented nature of the political, institutional, operational, and management frameworks that prevail within the land and agrarian reform in South Africa. According to various literature sources, land and agrarian reforms in South Africa are problematic and lack coherence. They seem oversimplified, out of touch with reality, and too complex. Moreover, unexamined assumptions and elite influence led to failure in achieving objectives (Bernstein, 1994, Cousins 2016; Cousins and Walker, 2015; Hall and Ntsebeza, 2007; Hendricks, Ntsebeza, and Helliker, 2013; Schimer, 2009; and Walker, 2015). Some of these sources suggest that achieving an integrated and inclusive rural economy by 2030 is unrealistic and overly ambitious.

This study delves into the potential effects of enhanced land and agrarian reforms in South Africa, with a particular emphasis on creating an 'Integrated and Inclusive Rural Economy.' However, this notion is complex and encompasses a variety of factors that necessitate individual definitions to grasp the concept entirely. This approach seeks to integrate and incorporate various elements of rural planning and expansion to establish a novel economy within rural communities bolstered by a land reform-driven agricultural sector. Should the above be accurate, then a further complexity emerges from an observation that each nuance variable in the term is driven and applied through its particular type of programmes drawn in line with the South African development trajectory and context (for example, rural integrated planning or development is informed in part by the Integrated Sustainable Rural Development Programme (ISRDP) and the Integrated Development Policy Framework (IDP) while inclusive growth is applied through Inclusive Market Development Programme (IMDP) and, Growing Inclusive Market Initiatives (GIM) and various Inclusive Business Models) each to be achieved through own set of projects. Furthermore, minimum literature exists on the term 'integrated and inclusive rural economy' itself however, various and different studies exist that define '*inclusive growth*' (World Bank 2009:1-2) '*integrated planning*' (Litman 2006;

Gueli, Liebenberg and Van Huyssteen 2007) and '*rural development and rural economy*' (Ommer and Turner 2004; Parkin 1998; Kolb and Brunner 1946) as separate components that are constantly made to influence and have impact on each other. It should not be suggested that this study intends to diminish the understanding of the ontological nature of the concept(s). What is essential in the definition of the term 'integrated and inclusive rural economy' is the exploration of the character and syntagmatic relation that holds between the three concepts, which may lead to the processes of extraction of the meaning of the term and its significance to land and agrarian reforms in South Africa, what it seeks to achieve and why, how the objective will be achieved (its operational modes), by whom (structures and systems) and for whom (the targeted beneficiaries) and why it is envisaged as a possible outcome or impact of the NDP. For this, an empirical abstraction of knowledge becomes relevant.

The main point of contention is that the goals of the NDP regarding land and agriculture appear overly simplistic, lacking in clarity, and limited in scope. According to Erasmus (2012:2), they fail to specify which groups will benefit from these objectives and how they will be implemented, which could lead to unintended consequences. The NDP's goals seem to focus more on numerical targets than qualitative outcomes. They stem from various development objectives outlined in the NDP, such as economic and employment goals in Chapter 3, infrastructure development in Chapter 5, environmental sustainability in Chapter 5, and a more inclusive rural economy in Chapter 6. However, these goals do not allow for assessments and reviews specific to each sector. This could result in conflicting interests where different South African government departments, such as the Department of Rural Development and Land Reform (DRDLR), Department of Agriculture Forestry and Fisheries (DAFF), and Department of Environmental Affairs (DEA), may need to evaluate and adjust their existing internal policies continually. However, this approach may not address significant policy gaps, insufficient implementation strategies, or the need to improve organizational culture and networks through analytical and diagnostic recommendations. Hall and Cliffe

(2009), as cited in Binswanger-Mkhize (2014:253), summarised the anomaly mentioned above or statement as:

“As policy is redrawn, and new acronyms appear on the horizon, it seems that old ideas are being reinvented and renamed and that failed approaches are being tinkered with rather than discarded or replaced. Each review that has exposed the fundamental problems with how the process is conceived (and practised) has spawned further tinkering, much of which has failed to address the problems identified, has attempted to resolve problems for bureaucrats rather than for beneficiaries, and has tended to shift the purpose and target group. Amidst the semblance of change is a substantial degree of continuity.”

It is possible that an "integrated and inclusive rural economy" could address some of the concerns raised in the arguments presented. However, previous evaluations of South African land and agrarian reform initiatives have focused on ideological influences and theoretical policy critiques rather than conducting comprehensive and unbiased assessments. During the assessment of land and agrarian reforms, some of the most critical issues observed were the compromised settlements that occurred during the negotiated constitutional reforms. These reforms led to the adoption of the willing-seller-willing-buyer principle (WSWB) and market-based land reform, as well as the liberalization of the agricultural sector. The South African government under the ANC seem to have favoured large-scale commercial farming instead of small-scale farming, among other neoliberal policies. However, there has been little discussion about the historical context and the severity of land dispossession, as well as the current situation and needs of the victims. It is crucial to consider their desires for land and agrarian reforms, their current abilities and needs, and how they can be integrated into the commercial value chains established by the reforms. According to existing literature, many experts in land reform tend to focus more on policy discussions than on technical issues, such as creating institutions, processes, systems, and mechanisms to implement current land reform policies effectively. Hall (2009:10) also expressed similar opinions in her arguments

about the lack of agreement among various stakeholders in South Africa's land and agrarian reform. This includes the government policymakers, current landowners (farmers), and those seeking land reforms (the landless) on how to address and improve the persistently failing land policies and laws in the country to achieve their intended goals.

Perhaps the objectives and targets of the NDP are guided by past reflections of the policy failures and recommendations. If not, then the objectives of the NDP are just a simple reflection of the state's ambition to please and align itself with the influences of the global economy and the capitalist interest at the expense of the marginalized poor. The approach of this study is that once there is no sufficient interrogation of the historical background of any problem that needs to be resolved, the definition of the intended beneficiaries, their needs, aspirations, and how such needs are to be met, cost implications thereof, type of institutions and processes that are to be followed during policy implementation and execution, then such policies will fail to meet their intended objectives. The above goes beyond just mere recommendations of practical implementation strategies. Still, it seeks to suggest adaptive, needs-based learning and beneficiary-centered, owned, and driven land and agrarian development strategy within a permissible policy environment, with efficiency and responsiveness (mechanisms) that support institutional reforms, guided by organisational context in which development practitioners work and tailored by the particularities of the specific sponsoring departmental policies and systems and the target people it intends to benefit. This study, therefore, seeks to argue that policies without proper implementation strategies, policy assessment, and review mechanisms cannot lead to the development of any kind, but "development can be planned through the implementation of policies" because "policies are seldom translated as designed (they) are not a blueprint, nor do they follow a coherent, linearly implementable script which is laid out by the state and its experts" Hebinck and Cousins (2013:17).

1.3

STATEMENT OF THE RESEARCH PROBLEM

Since the dawn of democracy in South Africa, land and agrarian reforms have failed to meet their intended objectives. Rural development has not been adequately integrated into mainstream economic policy, and land reform has not complemented general economic strategies. Instead, it has functioned in a policy silo, with the state's capacity to implement land reform remaining weak. Additionally, the inability of the state to reach the national targets for land reform has always been a concern (Walker, 2012:12-13). While the government, farmers, and landless individuals generally agree that land reform laws and policies in South Africa have not yielded successful results, there remains a lack of consensus regarding the root causes of this failure and the specific elements of an effective land reform program. As noted by Hall (2009:10), there is a widespread acknowledgment that the South African land reform initiative has not achieved its intended outcomes. Nonetheless, as discussed by Walker (2012:2), there persists a lack of agreement on the factors responsible for this lack of success, as well as the characteristics that would constitute a successful land reform program. According to Cousins (2016:9), the land and agrarian reforms in South Africa suffer from a lack of coherence as a result of unclear objectives and strategies. The intended recipients of the reform are not clearly defined, in part because land reform has not been recognized as a component of a broader process of agrarian reform aimed at restructuring the rural economy's class hierarchy. This assessment comes at a time when the country is implementing what can be referred to (in this study) as a plausible set of goals derived from the National Development Plan adopted by the government in 2012, which is mainly referred to and viewed as a utopian vision of an integrated and inclusive rural economy by 2030. Indeed, if Cousin's diagnosis of land and agrarian reform, as indicated above, is accurate, then 'what does that imply to the myriad of policy documents that the post-1994 democratic government has adopted and implemented? The question is, does the current situation support the idea that land reform has been taken over by a small group of influential individuals who are benefitting more than those who are actually in need? According to Cousins (2015, 2016:11), the dominant voices in this process belong to "emerging" black capitalist

farmers (who often have non-farm sources of income), traditional leaders, large-scale white commercial farmers, and agribusiness corporations, all of whom are reaping more rewards than the poor. Hall (2012) highlights the inherent disparities in land and agricultural policies. Poor communities are expected to follow existing production systems in the capital-intensive farming sector and compete with established commercial farmers and the increasingly powerful oligopolistic agribusiness sector. This exposes the wider contradictions of such policies. Eurocentric and disconnected policy approach to land and agrarian reforms in South Africa does not account for the historical context of land dispossession and colonialism, leading to the persistence of landlessness and thwarting the democratic government's objective of empowering previously marginalized communities through economic inclusion.

Cousins (2016:1) suggested that there is in South Africa had no proper and sufficient lessons learned in the historical context of the marginalized poor people's concerns, aspirations, and needs when the land and agrarian policies were designed, and even if that was the case pilot schemes or studies in that regard quickly hardened into policy thereby undercutting the learning process. The factors above define the fundamental problems confronting the land and agrarian policy regime of the post-1994 democratic government. Seemingly, land and agrarian reforms falter, are defective, and lack kilter with the needs of the marginalized rural communities. Besides the above, in their 2016 Annual Performance Plan 2016, the Department of Rural Development and Land Reform (DRDLR) still has hopes for the NDP to change the rural spatial planning, landscape, and land use in South Africa in that they defined the following: -

“The vision of the NDP is that rural areas should be spatially, socially and economically well integrated – across municipal, district, provincial and regional boundaries - where there is economic growth, food security and jobs as a result of agrarian transformation and infrastructure development programmes with improved access to basic services, health care, and quality education”. (DRDLR, APP 2016-2017:6-7)

The DRDLR further envisages that:

“By 2030, South Africa should experience more integrated, vibrant, equitable and sustainable rural-urban (rurban) communities (rural towns and agri-villages) with viable and bustling markets, small, micro and medium enterprises and industries, employing millions of people, supported and facilitated by requisite logistics, social and economic infrastructure (including research, innovation and information and communication technology), development finance institutions (DFIs) and credit facilities” (DRDLR, APP 2016-2017:6-7)

Considering the numerous problems discussed, the key question is whether South Africa has a suitable model for developing a vibrant equitable integrated, and inclusive rural economy. This is the problem that the study seeks to address.

‘The study examines the NDP's objective of creating an integrated and inclusive rural economy to determine if it can address potential catastrophic consequences. It will assess new policy content, implementation strategies, institutional frameworks, and mechanisms needed to achieve land and agrarian reform objectives effectively. The research aims to investigate whether the socio-economic institutions, platforms, and mechanisms established since the beginning of the democratic era are suitable for meeting the basic needs of rural farming communities and promoting an inclusive and integrated rural economy’.

1.4 RESEARCH GOAL AND OBJECTIVES

The main objective of this study was to conduct a study of the current policies and models that seek to assist in the development of an integrated and inclusive rural economy to establish whether there is a need to develop a new model for achieving an integrated and inclusive rural economy in Limpopo province. This will be accomplished by establishing strong, functional, and practical mechanisms to promote the broad-based participation of local communities at the local level of the economy. The sub-objectives of the study are to:

- Assess the theories, structures, systems, and strategies relevant to an integrated and inclusive rural economy.
- Explain how the above relationships relate to current land and agrarian reform programs in South Africa.
- Explore building an improved model to meet stakeholder and beneficiary needs in South African land and agrarian reforms.
- Conduct a case study of Morebene Community to assess local issues in building an integrated rural economy in Limpopo Province.
- Develop a new model and process for integrated and inclusive rural development in Limpopo province through a case study of the Morebene community and a critique of current governmental strategies.

The researcher's objective is to contribute to the existing knowledge and develop strategies for establishing a sustainable, fair, and inclusive rural economy that integrates the community. The findings of this study can serve as a guide for creating a cluster economy at the local municipal level in Limpopo province.

1.5 RESEARCH QUESTION AND SUB-QUESTIONS

The research question is formulated as follows:

The government's "integrated and inclusive rural economy strategy" is encountering challenges due to the emergence of problems and power hierarchies in rural areas. These issues are perpetuating deep patterns of colonialism. Considering this context, is it possible to develop a better model for achieving an integrated and inclusive rural economy?

Due to the nature of the study and the broadness of the research topic, the process of answering the research question (the research methodology) was aligned to four (4) key themes, each purposely guided by the some amongst the following ten (10) sub-questions to meet the research objectives-

1.5.1 What is the meaning of integrated and inclusive rural development?

- 1.5.2 What informs building integrated and inclusive rural economies in South Africa?
- 1.5.3 What are the constituents or determinants of integrated and rural development?
- 1.5.4 How significant are land and agrarian reforms in building integrated and inclusive rural economies in South Africa?
- 1.5.5 What are the governmental objectives regarding the building of integrated and inclusive rural economies?
- 1.5.6 How will the objectives of building integrated and inclusive rural economies be met?
- 1.5.7 Who are the key targets or beneficiaries of integrated and inclusive rural economies?
- 1.5.8 What are the overall vital outcomes or outputs of building integrated and inclusive rural economies in South Africa?
- 1.5.9 How sufficient are the applicable delivery models to implement the objectives of building integration and inclusion in rural economies?
- 1.5.10 What are stakeholders' views about building integrated and inclusive rural economies? (Contestations and agreements)

Whilst the sub-questions were crafted not to overstep the bounds of the research question, they were carefully developed to meet the expected objectives of the study. In simple terms, the sub-questions serve as a guiding process towards addressing the following themes-

- conceptualization of inclusive and integrated rural economy in the South African context (sub-questions 1.5.1- 1.5.3).
- understanding the government and policy maker's objectives, significances, and expectations regarding building integrated and inclusive rural economies (sub-questions 1.5.4 - 1.5.6).

- critical examination of the prescribed models of delivery of integrated and inclusive rural economy and their effectiveness in meeting the applicable policy imperatives (sub-questions 1.5.7 & 1.5.8).
- Identification of the prospective specific beneficiary of the land and agrarian reform processes for building integrated and inclusive rural economies (sub-questions 1.5.9) and
- the contestations and agreements regarding building integrated and inclusive rural economies in South Africa and provide suitable recommendations (1.5.10).

Figure 1.1 has been developed to indicate the link between the research question, applicable themes, and the sub-questions of the study-

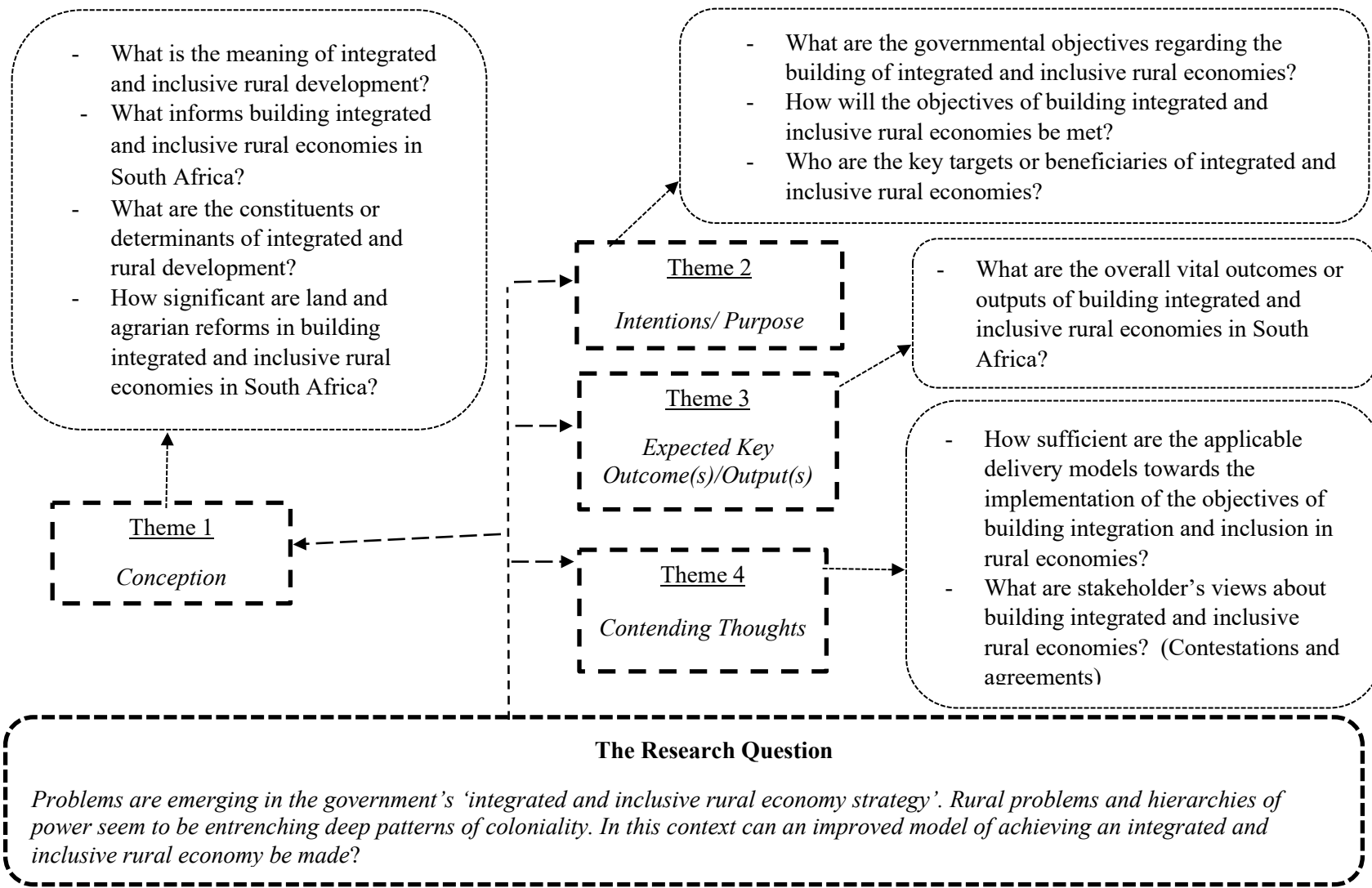


Figure 1. 1 Linking the Research Question to Themes and Sub-questions. Source: Researcher's Description

1.6 SIGNIFICANCE OF THE STUDY

The significance of the study deals with both the rationale and relevance of the study and the theoretical approach adopted to answer the research problem.

1.6.1 The Rationale of the Study: Integrated and Inclusive Rural Economy in Particular

The NDP's goal of creating an integrated and inclusive rural economy appears to rely on the Washington Consensus and trade liberalization programs, which are rooted in the recolonization of Africa's development agenda. However, true development requires decolonization and dismantling of the colonial structures that exist. This study aims to find a balance between coloniality and development. Specifically, it explores the feasibility of land and agrarian reform in South Africa, which would benefit marginalized land reform beneficiaries. It's necessary to address the current macroeconomic framework that leads to the marginalization of rural communities living in poverty. This framework prioritizes protecting the system of capital accumulation, a defining characteristic of a capitalist economic system. As a result, social exclusion is perpetuated, and rural communities are disproportionately affected. In South Africa, land reform programs are viewed in this study to be constructed through a free market and systematic capital accumulation paradigm found within its dual economy. This paradigm is supported by the state-sponsored consolidation of large-scale commercial farming and corporate agribusiness in the agricultural value chain (Hall and Cousins, 2015: 4-5). The main point being made is that the African National Congress-led government's adoption of a neoliberal macro-economic rural development approach to land reform, which is based solely on the free market economic system, has resulted in limited progress in terms of poverty reduction and fair distribution of land to marginalized communities in South Africa. This is due to strict controls on public spending and minimal intervention in the economy, as explained by Lahiff and Lugege (2009:1). The above story reflects the opinion of many critics of land reform who argue that implementing market-based and demand-led policies in current land reform

practices worsens the divide between the thriving first-world corporate capitalism of the country and the impoverished third-world conditions that most of its citizens endure (Hart and Padayachie, 2013:56 in Hall and Cousins, 2015:2). As per Harvey's (2005) findings, this study lends credence to the notion that neoliberal economic and market systems tend to promote the interests of already-privileged private sector entities while causing the marginalization of less advantaged groups in an inequitable business landscape. Additionally, Harvey (2005) asserts that neoliberalism serves to further empower the wealthy and perpetuate poverty through measures such as trade liberalization, privatization, commodification, financialization, crisis management, and state redistribution. These policies cater to established commercial enterprises and reflect the macroeconomic paradigm that aligns with the Washington Consensus of the IMF and World Bank. In this study, we will assert that trade liberalization, particularly through large-scale trade agreements like the African Growth and Opportunity Act (AGOA), can hinder the potential for innovation and economic growth within impoverished rural communities. This is because these communities are forced to compete with inexpensive imported goods, such as American poultry products, which flood the domestic market with ease. The above goes in line with the argument by Hanshaw (2013:6), who stated that 'Trade liberalization' is a concept that developed nations can quite easily manipulate to give them an edge over the still developing countries.

The South African economy heavily depends on external trade partners because of adopting the Washington Consensus policies. This study aims to explore whether the control of the economy, which was a crucial aspect of colonial power structures, still exists in the post-apartheid South African land and agrarian reform. The control was demonstrated through land dispossessions, labour exploitation, land appropriations, and control of African natural resources, as stated by Ndlovu-Gatsheni (2012). In case the above circumstances occur, the study aims to identify how the NDP will address unintended consequences. These factors highlight the necessity of conducting this research.

1.6.2 Relevance of the Study (Significance)

The resonance of land and agrarian reform and the need for building inclusive, integrated, and sustainable rural communities and economies within the prevailing global development debates constitutes the prime significance for undertaking this study. This insightful research provides an evidence-based perspective on the ongoing discourse surrounding land and agrarian reform in South Africa. Additionally, it delves into the barriers hindering the Morebene Community's beneficiaries from accessing their fundamental socio-economic requirements following rural land reform. The study centers on Limpopo province's land reform administration, highlighting institutional, structural, and systematic challenges. The study is premised on the fact that land reform programmes can address the systematic and structural constraints that inhibit the rural poor, women, and youth from viable, equitable participation in sustainable rural development programmes in the post-2008 economic recession era. It will add to the research into the expanding gap between the land and agrarian reform policy discourse and the practice in South Africa (Hebinck and Cousins, 2013:17) with specific reference to implementation that only concentrates on theoretical policy debates. This study is therefore relevant to the development studies.

1.7 DEFINITION OF KEY CONCEPTS

The terms 'integrated planning', 'inclusiveness', 'inclusive growth', 'rural development', and 'land and agrarian reforms' will amongst others be defined in this study. Integration planning will be used in the definition of integration. Inclusive growth will be used to define inclusiveness and or inclusivity; rural development will partly define the rural economy, whilst land and agrarian reforms will constitute the platform upon which the interactions between the previous three terms take place. The term development is defined as a path-way point for this study and a central point of convergence of the four critical concepts defined in this study. The definition of the concepts will be supported by its theoretical context and critical circumstances upon which each concept is to be understood in the study.

1.7.1 Inklusiveness

Inclusive development is widely regarded as a crucial concept that emphasizes the importance of inclusiveness. This means ensuring that all individuals, regardless of their background, are given equal opportunities and access to resources that enable them to achieve their full potential. Inclusiveness is a fundamental aspect of this concept as it enables everyone to participate and benefit from the development process. By prioritizing inclusiveness in development initiatives, we can create a more equitable and just society for all. Kwilinski, Lyulyov, and Pimonenko (2023) argue that achieving inclusive economic growth requires both a reduction in inequalities and the promotion of the country's economic development. They argue that an inclusive growth strategy alone is not sufficient to sustain inclusive growth in the long run, only such development is sustainable which respects ecological constraints and the imperatives of social justice. However, according to Radhakrishna (2017), the current development pattern, characterized by high growth, slow expansion of productive employment, and worsening inequalities, is not inclusive and may lead to long-term social discord. The term 'inclusive growth' is defined by the World Bank as the process of accelerating economic growth, expanding the economy, promoting fair investment opportunities, and creating more productive employment options (Saad-Filho 2010:13).. Chaikin and Usiuk (2019) defined inclusive economic growth as the availability of human resources to participate in effective economic activities and to enhance living conditions and well-being. Deliktas and Gunal (2015) highlighted that, during the 1980s, developmental economists recognized economic growth as a crucial tool to reduce poverty and enhance the overall well-being of individuals in a society. As such, they were convinced that 'economic growth' may cause an improvement in the living standards of the poor. On the contrary, some economists like Case, Fair, and Oster (2011) argued that 'economic growth' could erode traditional values and lead to exploitation, environmental destruction, and corruption.

1.7.1.1 Inclusive Growth as Neoliberal Policy Initiative

The Inclusive Growth Strategic Policy Perspective, which prioritizes pro-poor growth, aligns with the policies of both the Washington Consensus (WC) and the Post-Washington Consensus (PWC). These policies involve fostering a competitive environment, ensuring government dedication to growth, implementing effective policies, investing in the public sector, deregulating labour, supporting employment and productivity, expanding international integration, managing exchange rates, maintaining a responsible capital account, and implementing social safety nets (Saad-Filho 2010:14). The idea of achieving inclusive growth, which is in line with the strategies of WC and PWC, appears to align with the Kuznets U-hypothesis. This theory suggests that economic growth in underdeveloped countries can lead to increased inequality at first, but as the economy expands further, the inequality tends to decrease. Inclusive growth does not prioritize factors of production but instead emphasizes the development of effective policies to attain its goals.

The topic of whether growth is a helpful measure for development is a subject of debate, with two opposing viewpoints. The origins of this discussion can be traced back to the late 1980s when organizations such as the World Bank and IMF held certain beliefs that were later proven to be misguided. These beliefs were rooted in monetarism and new classical economics, which proposed that a trickle-down effect could lead to greater equality in global economies. According to Hanshaw (2013:2), the IMF and the World Bank's operations and activities have brought about global interconnectedness and interdependence in the world economies. As a result, there has been a growing desire for a global market, leading to the universal acceptance of neoclassical economics as a suitable economic development policy trajectory. The Washington Consensus and the Post Washington Consensus (PWC) proposed a set of economic policies that included fiscal discipline, tax reform, privatization, prioritizing public expenditures, financial liberalization, exchange rates management, trade liberalization, foreign direct investment promotion, deregulation, property rights protection, institution-building and price liberalization (Saad-Filho 2010; Hanshaw 2013). The above technically composed globally accepted

economic development measures and strategic policy framework. The Washington Consensus has proven resilient by sticking to its economic strategies and not embracing alternative approaches like "Shock Therapy". It believes that for a developing country to bolster its economy, it must join the global financial market through reforms, trade agreements, and tariff reductions. However, this strategy assumes that all countries are on an equal footing when entering the global economy (Hanshaw 2013:6). In the aftermath of WWII, the WC and PWC policies were employed to promote market-driven economic progress. Despite the belief held by neoliberal economists that implementing these policies would lead to a trickle-down effect and foster equality in emerging nations, this approach has ultimately fallen short (Akobeng 2016). The crux of the matter is that growth is deemed essential in the neoclassical economic model for mitigating poverty. As such, the World Bank advocates for selecting policy interventions based on growth diagnostics to attain this objective (Saad-Filho 2010:13).

1.7.2 Integration

This research delves into the concept of integration, which encompasses a comprehensive approach to strategic planning, execution, and implementation through a methodology called Integrated Planning, as defined by Litman as follows-

“Integrated planning is about different actors and sectors working together under a commonly-designed agenda and re-aligning individual supply chains to produce a commonly defined objective or product. Good planning is integrated, since it takes into account diverse perspectives and impacts, allowing decision makers to find optimal solutions to critical issues, as well as effective ways to respond to those issues” (Litman 2006).

From the information above, it appears that there are several processes involved in rural development. These processes include participatory planning, stakeholder management, participatory decision-making, project planning using local knowledge, and ensuring local ownership of projects. In this study, it is relevant to

note that the Integrated Sustainable Rural Development Strategy (ISRDS) places great importance on integrated planning for rural development. This involves encouraging rural communities to develop their economic activities sustainably. The Integrated Sustainable Rural Development Strategy (ISRDS) aims to create socially cohesive and stable communities with sustainable economies, viable institutions, and universal access to social amenities. This will attract skilled and knowledgeable individuals who can contribute to the growth and development of both themselves and the nation. The ultimate objective of the ISRDS is to transform rural South Africa into an economically viable and socially stable sector that makes a significant contribution to the nation's GDP (ISRDS 2000:19). Integrated planning, as defined by ISRDS (2000:40), is a process that aims to bring together stakeholders by following a set of fundamental principles. This approach highlights the significance of collaboration and consensus-building among different groups and individuals, as well as the importance of inclusive decision-making processes that consider diverse perspectives and interests. By promoting a sense of shared ownership and responsibility, integrated planning strives to achieve sustainable and equitable outcomes that benefit society as a whole.

Integrated planning involves creating implementation plans that are guided by the following steps:

- Creating a framework of institutional arrangements that clearly define the responsibilities of the main stakeholders involved.
- Establishing a foundation for managing information and knowledge effectively.
- Development of planning and monitoring systems.
- Creating systems to ensure efficient and effective delivery coordination. (ISRDS 2000:41)

Integrated planning has been a fundamental aspect of South Africa's rural development policy, which has been implemented through various programs since 1994. The Comprehensive Rural Development Programme (CRDP) of 2009 is a notable initiative that seeks to promote integrated development and social harmony

through collaborative approaches involving all sectors of society. The CRDP recognizes the significance of a coordinated strategy to cater to the diverse needs of communities. This necessitates the involvement of multiple departments across different levels of government, non-governmental organizations, research institutions, and communities (CRDP, 2009:4). Integrated planning and implementation are crucial for achieving rural development objectives.

This research delved into the subject of integration from various angles, including communication frameworks, stakeholder identification, mobilization, and management. It also explored ways to involve the marginalized majorities who have long been neglected despite the democratic reforms of 1994.

1.7.3 Rural Development

In this section, the focus is on defining rural development rather than rural economy, which will be covered in detail in Chapter 3. According to Halfacree (1993:34), the definition of rural should be tailored to the specific task at hand. However, Racher, Vollman, and Annis (2004:62) argue that defining rural based on different disciplines and specific situations can be problematic and debatable. Nowadays, reference is made to the global economy of the fourth industrial revolution, also known as the digital economy. Therefore, for this study, rural development will be defined as the economy that occurs in rural areas or the countryside through the extraction and use of natural resources. This definition considers the impact of land and agrarian reforms.

Nori and Farinella (2020) define rural development as a comprehensive approach that involves multiple sectors and actors and is focused on specific geographic areas. The goal of rural development is to leverage the various strengths and resources of rural areas, empower local communities, and move from relying on subsidies to making strategic investments. They argue that rural development is community-centered and involves participatory research methods. The authors also assert that agriculture and agri-processing are becoming increasingly important in

rural development. According to the authors, agriculture is now more integrated and reliant on market dynamics both upstream and downstream. Hervieu and Puseigle (2012) suggest that the changes in the agricultural sector as a result of recent economic developments have led to increased social and spatial disparities in rural areas, which has significant implications for farming and farmers. Therefore, rural development in terms of this study is closely tied to current Agri-Food chains in the global market linked to meeting the socio-economic needs of rural people and also the United Nations Sustainable Development Goals.

1.7.4 Land and Agrarian Reforms

Land and agrarian reforms in this study should be understood within the mixed philosophical and ideological context within which the post-apartheid development trajectory and varieties of capitalism (Hall and Soskice, 2001) are driven by the state. Unlike other countries that opted for a radical revolutionary position to land and agrarian reforms like Zimbabwe, South Africa is understood in this study to have taken a reformist land reform paradigm trotted within the trope and hollow pronouncements of a capable 'developmental state' (Maserumule, 2012; Tsheola, 2012) captioned within the NDP's hope of building integrated and inclusive rural economy, whilst in contrast favouring land tenancy instead of changing the patterns of land ownership as will be discussed in details later in chapter two. Partly, South Africa alongside other developing country always had a dream of addressing the problem of overconcentration of land in the hands of few white commercial farmers to the majority of the landless poor rural masses in the country through suitable policy measures intended to redistribute landholding, restore or reform terms in which the poor masses are to gain access to land that may be privately and that is found to be state-owned (Ghimere, 2001; Byres, 2004) however the dream seems elusive. Based on the above therefore, land and agrarian reforms should be interpreted in this study as constitutional imperatives for restorative justice and healing the wounds of land dispossession inflicted upon the rural and marginalized communities in South Africa by the previous colonial regimes and the brutalities

thereof perpetuated by the colonial and apartheid regimes. The national land reform programme was defined as a central and driving force of rural development (ANC 1994:19). Three elements of which being land restitution, land redistribution and land tenure reform (DLA 1997:3) The aims of which are as defined by the White Paper on Land Reform in South Africa (1997) to include:

- Allow households to engage in productive land use to contribute to economic development.
- Encourage more significant investment for increased employment opportunities.
- Ensure that small, medium and large farms constitute a more significant part of the development of the rural landscape.
- Establish a strategy that combines agriculture and industry to promote equity and efficiency. Use land reform as a catalyst for growth (DLA 1997).

The essence of land and agrarian reforms can be summarised as the implementation of processes aimed at redressing past injustices and promotion political harmony in a divided society (DLA, 1997:7). The purposes of land and agrarian reforms in terms of the White paper go beyond just mere redress but provides that if such reforms are expeditiously implemented, they have prospects to contribute to poverty alleviation, improvement of agricultural productivity, enhancement of food security and environmental sustainability and equity amongst members of the society (DLA, 1997: 7-13). Three elements of the land and agrarian reforms are discussed in detail below: -

1.7.4.1 Tenure Security

Tesfaye, Lengoiboni, Zevenbergen, and Simane (2023) define land tenure as the system of rights and regulations governing access to different land uses. They argue that tenure security encompasses a set of entitlements that include the right to stay on one's property, use, and benefit from it in ways that are meaningful for the individual or community. Tenure security can increase productivity, and income, and

improve natural resource management. Additionally, it can have positive social outcomes, such as increased gender equality and enhanced community cohesion. According to Cousins (2007:281), tenure reform programmes aim to tackle the negative effects of overcrowding and overlapping land rights in the former homelands and native reserves. These issues arose due to a history of forced removals and evictions of black South Africans from their ancestral land. The tenure reforms aim to restore and strengthen the legal status and rights of farm dwellers, labour tenants, and residents in communal areas.

The South African Constitution's Section 25 (6) enshrines the security of tenure as a constitutional imperative. It provides that:

“A person or community whose tenure of land is legally insecure as a result of past racially discriminatory laws or practices is entitled, to the extent provided by an Act of Parliament, either to tenure which is legally secure or to comparable redress”.

This study defines tenure security as more than just a form of redress. It should be viewed in the context of the severity of the colonial and apartheid background. It is an outcome of redressing the dispossession paradigm, as tenure insecurity was a deliberately orchestrated system in the past that affected both African farmers and land tenants.

The insecurity of land ownership for black farmers and communities in South Africa was created through a series of deliberate legislations, policies, and strategies aimed at dispossessing them of their land. Tenure security encompasses the right to own and access land, as well as all the associated benefits. According to Lahiff and Li (2012:6), rural South Africa's tenure reform seeks to protect the rights of occupants of privately owned farms and state land, particularly farm workers and tenants. It also aims to reform the communal tenure system that existed in the former 'reserves' or homelands.

In the rural areas of South Africa, any action that restricts access, rights, and privileges to land will inevitably lead to class differentiation. This means that those who are already landholders and users will have more opportunities and resources to expand, while those who are excluded will become even more deprived and marginalized. Chapter two (2) delved into the tactics used by the Voortrekkers and Apartheid regimes to limit the rights and access to land for black farmers and communities. In the post-colonial era, ensuring tenure security and implementing land reforms are crucial for any land policymaker who wants to promote development and address historical injustices. This case study focuses on tenure reforms that affect residents of "communal areas". The definition of "communal land tenure systems" is debated, with some viewing it as a crude and oversimplified description of the "African Customary Land Tenure System" created by colonial and government authorities (Weinberg, 2015:6). However, it is important to find a specific type of land tenure that addresses the challenges faced by rural communities living in former homeland areas. This study sought to answer several critical questions, such as the causes of tenure insecurity and how the black community responded to it. It also explored the severity of the effects of land dispossession on black communities and the tenure security measures that have been taken since 1994. Chapter four focused on the Morebene Community as a case study, examining the narratives of dispossession and how the Voortrekkers established and maintained tenure insecurity for the community. The study indicated that tenure insecurity and dispossession are closely linked, with research showing that the legacies of these issues persist to this day. According to Hart (2002:39), the effects of land loss can persist over time as it is a continuous process that shapes the lives of affected communities and their descendants. In South Africa, the lack of a proper land tenure policy framework, particularly in rural communal areas, has been identified as a problem for the government.

1.7.4.2 Land Restitution

Hall (2008:20) defines land restitution as a form of restorative justice. This is conceived from the fact that land restitution is for the restoration of land rights to

those individuals, families, and communities dispossessed of their land by segregation and apartheid laws as enshrined in section 25(7) of the 1996 Constitution, which provides that:

“A person or community dispossessed of property after 19 June 1913 as a result of past racially discriminatory laws or practices is entitled, to the extent provided by an Act of Parliament, either to restitution of that property or to equitable redress.”

Lahiff and Li (2015:7) regard land restitution and tenure reform as rights-based reforms. Their definition of restitution was also based on the recollection of one’s history, whether dispossession happened in early childhood youth stages or from their ancestors, which cannot be reimagined. This is also defined as a programme that is “intended to right the wrongs of the past: to redress unjust dispossession and to heal” (Hall, 2008:17).

1.7.4.3 Land Redistribution

Land redistribution is often viewed as a crucial program that seeks to redress the racial imbalance in rural landholding on a much larger scale, and it must be implemented with the utmost discretion to achieve its desired impact. Lahiff & Li (2012:7) and Lahiff & Rugege (2009:291) define land redistribution as a system of discretionary grants that assists specific categories of people to purchase or otherwise acquire land’. To avoid limiting land redistribution to a grant or part of a system with no quantifiable outcomes, this research will define land redistribution in terms of the objectives that various land reform programmes seek to achieve and the measurable outcomes of affording previously disadvantaged groups access to owning land, and the strategies applied to equip the groups to sustainable ownership, use and development of economic activities and opportunities for improvement of their livelihood and business activities.

1.7.5 Development

The term development to most of the post-colonial African countries or those termed developing countries is always defined and viewed along processes of decolonization, reconstruction, and democratization. In the neo-classical economic paradigm mainly from the developed West or developed countries, development is a term that has always been equivalent to 'progress' and 'modernization' which later became an analogue of 'economic growth' (Li and Munchie 2003:1). The statements above depict the contradictions that exist in the definition or meaning of development amongst the developed (primarily those that colonized Africa) and the under-developed or developing (currently liberated African) countries. It can be said that whilst those in post-colonial Africa seek to redress and catch up with the developed countries, those in the most civilized economies or developed countries seek to modernize, improve and grow their economies predominantly at the expense of the developing countries. For most African post-colonial countries, two dominant pillars that undergird development are those of liberation and freedom, factors which Mkandawire (2011:7 cited in Ndlovu-Gatsheni 2012a:2) extensively considered in his definition of development, which he carefully adopted from the Bandung Conference of 1955. Mkandawire defined development as "a liberatory human aspiration to attain freedom from political, economic, ideological, epistemological and social domination installed by colonialism and coloniality". In terms of the Bandung Conference, "development entailed overcoming major obstacles to human happiness and material welfare, civic and political liberties, social peace and human security which can be named colonialism and coloniality" (Ndlovu-Gatsheni 2013a, 2013b and 2013c).

In this study, development should be defined as both a pro-poor project of decolonization and a strategy to ameliorate colonial matrices of power that resonate within the post-apartheid South African land and agrarian reforms policy framework to leverage people's freedoms and choices through suitable institutional arrangements and mechanisms convenient to their liberty to participate in social structures, and in making of public decisions to meet their basic needs and aspirations.

1.7.6 Decolonization

The development interventions adopted by post-colonial and apartheid South Africa include building integrated and inclusive rural economies. This study considers these interventions as tools to promote a decolonization agenda within the democratization project in South Africa. Decolonization is crucial to address the unique concerns of Africa by using African scholars to explore the vast African knowledge base and focus on African audiences and research areas. Chapter 4 will discuss the adoption of a suitable research methodology for this study. It's important to note that decolonial epistemic research is vital as it changes the audience and uses African researchers, positioning the African public as the primary research target, according to Hountondji (2002:139). This is significant for Africa because using its own knowledge highlights the importance of indigenous knowledge.

1.7.7 Indigenous Knowledge

This study will argue that the failure of aggressive liberalization policies, as discussed, stems from the view that Eurocentric knowledge systems cannot be a panacea for Africa's developmental problems. Such knowledge systems may not be able to provide adequate answers to current and future developmental issues facing African societies. This study will argue that acknowledging the domestic sources of knowledge that have sustained African societies for generations is important for the development of African communities and researchers. Knowledge that is sources internal from communities is referred in this study as indigenous knowledge. Indigenous knowledge is rooted in specific historical contexts and encompasses transgenerational social memories of past disasters (Dyer, 2009). According to Pokhrel et al. (2021), indigenous and local communities have effectively dealt with various hazards by utilizing their indigenous knowledge and skills that have been passed down through generations and there is hope that such knowledge and skills will continue to adapt to future changes by building upon this knowledge. A study on building integration and creating inclusive rural economies in South Africa delves into the crucial connection between indigenous knowledge systems and the land. In

Africa, the land is closely linked to nature and the traditional beliefs of indigenous communities, which will be further discussed in this study. It is therefore important that the type of research of this nature adopt an Afrocentric view so as to accommodate the indigenous knowledge systems of the target audiences of the study.

1.7.8 Eurocentrism

To ensure that the views of the target respondents are included in this study and that indigenous knowledge can easily become a part of it, it is important to be aware of the struggles that African people face in terms of thinking, theorizing, interpreting the world, and writing from their perspective without being limited by Eurocentrism (Ndlovu-Gatsheni, 2018). In this study, Eurocentrism can be identified when policy initiatives come from Western institutions like the United Nations and the World Bank and are not suitable for the actual circumstances of the study's respondents. This can occur when the interpretation of concepts like integration and inclusion goes beyond what the research respondents find acceptable. Eurocentrism can also occur when the research methodology choices preferred for the study do not allow for the use of indigenous knowledge systems of the respondents.

1.7.9 Afrocentricity

In this study, the term "Afrocentricity" or "Afrocentric view" refers to the interpretation of various occurrences with specific reference to the African people or the respondents of the study. For instance, concepts such as land reform, land dispossession, strategic partnership, and land ownership will be interpreted in an Afrocentric view. This means that they will be analyzed with specific reference to how they are applied and interpreted in Africa or South Africa and by the respondents of the study.

In conclusion of this part, one can establish some connections between some of the concepts as defined above. Development has been defined as a project of

decolonization with the aim of empowering and improving the livelihoods of those who were victims of the colonial regimes, in this case, those who were dispossessed of land. Land and agrarian reforms seek to restore and redress those ills inflicted by the colonial regimes through rural development, whilst integrated planning serves the purposes of strategic planning and implementations of the land and rural development policies. The last part the inclusive growth perspective, then seems to position the method of recolonisation by reintroducing some elements of enforcing neoliberal policy trajectories that seek to undermine the effects of colonisation and dispossession.

Based on the above, the question becomes 'Is the construction and envisioning of the 'integrated and inclusive rural economy' by the NDP a desperate attempt and proliferation of the failed neoliberal economic development policy paradigm by the current post-1994 South African government? If so will this not lead to further underdevelopment and neglect of the rural communities? The view of the study is that whilst it is conceivable that rural economic development is contingent to patterns of growth-focused policy changes within the state, the NDP and its vision of an 'integrated and inclusive rural economy' have to provide new policy shift to the rural and economic development paradigm than merely trying to redefine the land and agrarian policies in the country. Does the NDP merely seek to merge the previous policy designs, primarily the Integrated Sustainable Rural Development Strategy (ISRDS) and the Comprehensive Rural Development Programme (CRDP) to define a new policy shift? Based on the above, what does the study seek to address? In simple terms, the focus of this study can be summarized to be that which sought to enunciate the practical dynamics in rural economic development, done through an empirical examination of the four interconnected concepts relative to building an 'integrated and inclusive rural economy' in South Africa, carried out through a case study analysis of the Morebene community in Limpopo province. The concepts that have a direct bearing on 'integrated and inclusive rural economy' are land and agrarian reforms (called dominant programmes of rural development) and integrated development and inclusive economy/growth (called constitutive processes relative

to rural development) in this study. Chapters 2 and 3 of the study are made to define the interconnected concepts as a method of bringing the context of this study. The interconnected or focus of the study is summarized in Figure 1.1 below:

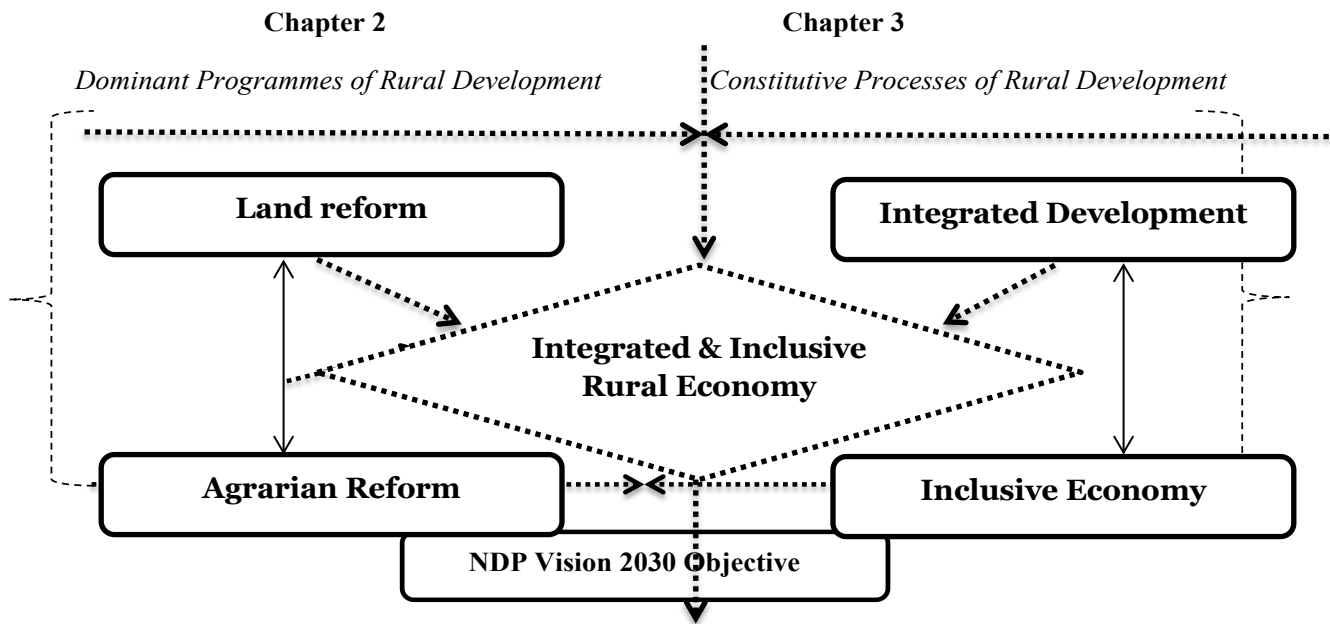


Figure 1. 2 Schematic Representation of Dominant Programmes and Constitutive Processes Towards Building Integrated and Inclusive Rural Economy. Source: Researcher's Perspective

1.8 SCOPE OF THE STUDY

Many scholars on land and agrarian reforms in South Africa purely articulated their studies on the policy or theoretical side of rural development, however, this study seeks to deal with the technical issues relating to the implementation of land and agrarian reform based on the two concepts predominantly imposed by the NDP through its vision of an integrated and inclusive rural economy. The two concepts are integration and inclusion, as already defined in the discussions above. The scope of this study, therefore, is to explore the causal relations of integration and inclusive development, not merely as variables but as processes for building an

integrated and inclusive rural economy in Limpopo Province. The study sought as such, to explore and define the various elements of integration as a development process. Those included systems, processes, strategy, and execution planning processes for integration and stakeholder mobilisation as elements of integration. It also sought to explore and define elements of inclusivity which include participation of local communities in land and agrarian programmes and decision-making processes toward building an integrated and inclusive rural economy. Therefore, the study's lens was not meant to undergo a detailed critique of the Land and agrarian reform policies in South Africa.

1.9 CHOICE OF THE STUDY AREA

Despite the contradictions mentioned earlier, rural communities and aspiring black farmers still have aspirations and hopes for economic and social development. These ambitious objectives are set out in the National Development Plan-2030, which aims to create a vibrant, integrated, and inclusive rural economy through agricultural development, improved land management, infrastructure, and targeted support for rural women (NPC,2012:218). The plan includes a strategic objective of agrarian transformation, which involves fundamental changes in land, livestock, cropping, and community ownership and control. The goal is to achieve social cohesion and inclusive development of the rural landscape and economies (CDRP, 2009, DRDLR, 2013). As the NDP and CDRP deliberate on their rural development agenda, a critical query arises: Is it possible to establish an integrated and inclusive rural economy? To address this inquiry and fulfill our research goals, it was imperative to identify a fitting study location. As mentioned earlier, the NDP (2012) proposes the development of "inclusive and integrated" rural economies through appropriate land use and agrarian reforms. This study first defines important concepts such as "integration," "inclusivity," and "rural economies," and then explores how rural economies can be developed and why they are crucial in post-colonial/apartheid South Africa. To answer these questions, a case study was deemed appropriate. According to Yin (2003:2-3), a case study is ideal when a research question seeks to understand "how" and "why" a specific phenomenon or

event occurs. Additionally, Yin explains that case studies allow researchers to retain the holistic and meaningful characteristics of real-life events. In the following chapter, a detailed discussion of the case study will be presented.

The study mainly focused on the Morebene community, located in Molemole Local Municipality in Limpopo Province. Morebene is currently undergoing various land and agrarian reform projects. Morebene is an agricultural town that predominantly consists of emerging black farming communities who are beneficiaries of land reform programs such as the Recapitalization and Development Program (RADP) and the Restitution of Land Rights Projects. It is an area that has prospects for both agriculture and non-agricultural development projects in that various mining prospecting rights are given to various companies to explore some minerals in the area. There is currently a mining activity taking place in a farm Minnarsdraai which is a restored land to the Morebene Communal Property Association (CPA). The town Morebene (formerly Soekmekaar) with a railway line linking Gauteng to Messina may serve as a gateway to Africa since it crosses to Zimbabwe and other African countries north of the Limpopo. Morebene includes and is surrounded by various farms belonging to ZZ2, a world-renowned tomato farming specialist in Africa, and this will serve as a case study of local empowerment in the area. This is the area where focus group discussions took place with various targeted land reform beneficiaries to establish the relevance of systems, processes, and all strategic implementation processes for various land reform programs as observed in answering the research question.

1.10 STRUCTURE OF THE STUDY

1.10.1 Chapter 1. Introduction and Background

This chapter provide a roadmap for the research. It contains information about the research background, research question, and objectives, as well as the significance of the study. The chapter also outlines the research methodology used and explains why the study focuses on NDP's vision of an 'inclusive and integrated rural economy'

and land and agrarian reforms. Additionally, the chapter outlines the structure of the thesis and provides an introductory overview of what each chapter covers.

1.10.2 Chapter 2. Understanding the Rural Economy, Land, and Agrarian Reforms in the Context of the Study Area.

This chapter discussed and critiqued the South African land reform policies and government prescripts and regulations. It details the contrasting paradigms of the South African land reform political economy by defining the influence of apartheid neo-liberal or capitalist policy imperatives into the current democratic, socialist, and people-centered land and agrarian reform policy discourse. The fragile economic situation and the desire by the government to redress the ever-increasing burden of inequality, joblessness, extreme poverty racially based economic empowerment, and social exclusion of the poor rural communities will form part of defining the rural development trajectory. Influences of world bodies like the IMF, World Bank, ILO, and the UN on the design of national economic policies and the negative impact of decisions of the rating agencies like Moody's, Fitch, and Standard and Poor to the economy and how much defines the current economic performance of the country will be looked at. How such influences led to the design of the NDP, what the plan aims to achieve, and how various stakeholders, systems, and approaches are to be employed are defined.

In this chapter, the researcher provided a thorough analysis of the study area. This includes a detailed description of the area and its population dynamics, as well as information from secondary literature and accounts from relevant local community leaders. The above included examining various features of interest, such as youth and women labour dynamics, and exploring the nature of local enterprises in the study area. This gives insight into the economic survival strategies used by marginalised communities. The researcher took look at how community-based business activities are to be integrated into the mainstream economy network in the municipality. A detailed analysis of policies at both the local municipal level (such as the IDP) and provincial level, as well as the structures and systems used for

developing local economy networks, were done. This helped in the to conceptualisation of the rural economy and also in answering the research questions.

1.10.3 Chapter 3. Building Integrated and Inclusive Rural Economies: Theoretical Framework

In this chapter, the researcher explored the origins of the concept of an 'inclusive and integrated rural economy' by analyzing key literature from primary and secondary sources. The research I focused on the related topics of inclusive growth, integrated development, and rural development. The researcher referenced sources from organizations like the UNDP, World Bank, and IMF to help us conceptualise the term, as no definitive historical origin of the concept currently exists. To assess the goals and impact of land reform, the researcher analyzed how some literature aligns with the current model of inclusive growth. Critics claim that building integrated is actually a pro-capitalist scheme that exploits small-scale farmers and allows large corporations to benefit. By examining the literature and ongoing debates, we can determine whether the inclusive and integrated development plan is truly beneficial for promoting sustainable commercial farming and achieving the goals of rural development outlined in the NDP.

1.10.4 Chapter 4. The Research Methodology and Study Area

Within this chapter, the researcher presented a comprehensive research design for the study. This encompassed defining the research methodology and outlining data collection and analysis strategies. The chosen approach is a sequential mixed method, with a focus on conducting a case study. Furthermore, the researcher examined how theoretical perspectives, such as the political economy and social development approaches, affected the study. Ethical considerations were also be discussed, along with a detailed description of the research methods. This includes an overview of how the researcher intended to organize and conduct interviews with government officials and focus groups to obtain precise research insights.

1.10.5 Chapter 5. The Research Findings

In this chapter, the researcher analyzed the experiences and stories of the people being studied in the rural area. The goal is to understand the respondents' perspectives on what is done to build integrated and inclusive rural economies; what agricultural economic activities are happening, how they are connected to others in the local municipality and Limpopo province, and what needs to be done to make them more integrated. This analysis helped in defining what is meant by an "inclusive and integrated rural economy" and answered the research questions. Based on the findings and limitations of current rural development, the researcher designed a strategy that is proactive, led by the people, and supported by the government. The goal is to build an economy that includes and integrates local businesses and capacity-building efforts, specifically focusing on the needs of rural youth, women, and the disabled.

1.10.6 Chapter 6. The Refocus (Recommendations and Conclusions)

The researcher provided recommendations based on the study's findings to address limitations, factors, and causes that may hinder the achievement of an integrated and inclusive rural economy for the Morebene Community, the local municipality, and the province as a whole.

1.11 SUMMARY

In the opening chapter of the research, there is a precise and thorough explanation of the research background. Furthermore, the problem statement is clearly defined, which in turn lead to the identification of the research problem. The chapter also outlined the objectives and goals of the study, along with the research questions. Additionally, the proposed methodology was presented, providing a clear roadmap for conducting the research. Finally, the study structure was discussed, which gave a comprehensive overview of the entire research process.

CHAPTER 2

UNDERSTANDING THE RURAL ECONOMY, LAND, AND AGRARIAN REFORMS IN THE CONTEXT OF THE STUDY AREA

“Human beings have basic needs: Food, shelter, clothing, health, education. Any process of growth that does not lead to their fulfillment –or even worse, disrupts them, is a travesty of the idea of development” (Keeton 1984:228)

2.1 INTRODUCTION

The aim of this chapter is to provide a comprehensive understanding of how land and agrarian reforms play a vital role in creating an all-encompassing and unified rural economy in South Africa. While the concept of an inclusive and integrated rural economy is discussed in Chapter 3, this chapter intends to challenge rigid and presumptuous teleological assumptions frequently made by agents and principals of globalization regarding the significance of land and agrarian reforms as principal components of development. Moreover, this chapter illustrates the interdependence of land and agrarian reforms in building an inclusive and integrated rural economy in the Morebene Community, as stated in the NDP. Ultimately, this chapter serves as a roadmap for the empirical journey toward answering key research sub-questions for this study.

As introduced in Chapter 1, this chapter will assist in understanding the imbricate nature and importance of land and agrarian reforms towards building integrated and inclusive rural economies in South Africa, which is one of the leading sub-questions of theme 1 of the study. From understanding the above, in sequential order, the chapter is meant to influence theoretical analysis of government intentions to build integrated and inclusive economies as identified in theme 2 of the study. In other words, the chapter is meant to enable an understanding of the importance of building integrated and inclusive rural economies, those specific government interventions, and the identification of the possible beneficiaries of integration and inclusion. This chapter presents an argument that challenges the notion that the development of

integrated and inclusive rural economies in South Africa is solely driven by the desire to restore land rights. Instead, it posits that this development is a tool used by the ANC to serve the interests of colonial masters and capitalist forces. This has resulted in the emergence of quasi-landlords who are closely tied to the ruling elite and operate within a capitalist framework. The emphasis on redistribution projects, rather than restitution processes, has created the illusion of inclusive and integrated rural economies, as demonstrated by the Morebene community. The argument presented suggests that the discussions around land reform in South Africa are highly politicized and lack a solid foundation in the restoration or restitution of land. Instead, they are based on various misunderstandings and misrememberings of historical realities that ultimately fail to benefit those intended to be helped. This chapter introduces and examines the study area, which is crucial to comprehend the main concerns surrounding land restitution procedures in Morebene. Additionally, it sheds light on the difficulties faced by black communities during the land restitution and redistribution procedures in South Africa. The chapter also offers a rationale for selecting the Morebene Community as the study area to investigate issues related to building inclusive and integrated rural economies, as well as those concerning land and agrarian reforms in South Africa.

2.2 DEFINING LAND & AGRARIAN REFORMS IN SOUTH AFRICA THROUGH AN AFROCENTRIC LENS.

When embarking on a journey of empirical research, it is imperative to address the question of why South Africa has made it a national priority to develop inclusive and integrated rural economies. Recognising the lasting impact of colonial land dispossession is crucial in understanding the systemic inequalities and exclusions experienced by impoverished rural communities in democratic South Africa and other post-colonial nations. The root cause of these issues can be traced back to this historical event, which still reverberates throughout society. The research title indicates three central themes: integration, inclusivity, and rural economies. Within this chapter, the researcher delves into the intricacies of class relations and structures within the land and agrarian sector, examining how these factors impact

the NDP's objectives and our research question. The development trajectory of Africa requires a shift in perspective and narrative techniques. The challenges faced by numerous African countries can be attributed to the enduring effects of colonialism (Taiwo 2010:04). There is, therefore, a need for decolonization or radical critique of the status quo. Therefore, it is essential to adopt new approaches that address these underlying issues to promote sustainable development in Africa. To underscore the link between land and agrarian reforms in fostering an integrated and inclusive rural economy in South Africa, this study examines these reforms from an Afrocentric viewpoint. Asante (1998:08) defines 'Afrocentricity' as the endeavour of placing African ideals at the center of any analysis that involves African culture and behaviour. This study critiques the Eurocentric approach to knowledge building and understanding through the concept of development, which perpetuates colonialism despite emancipatory discourses. One of the concepts frequently masqueraded as a panacea to understanding land and agrarian reforms is that which is commonly known as "agrarian political economy," as expounded in Cousins and Borras' (2016) research. The critique of the agrarian political economy approach to understanding land and agrarian reform in South Africa, as in this study, stems from its direct association with what Taiwo (2010:3) calls 'the legacy of the Enlightenment or Modernity,' which is deeply ingrained in narrow viewpoints of colonialists and the narratives of its advocates who suggest that colonialism paved the way for Africa's modernization and development. However, the Afrocentric approach to this study is, to a certain point, in line with the perspectives of Cousins and Borras (2016) that tackling issues of land and agrarian reforms, in this case, 'inclusivity and integration' necessitates a multifaceted and thorough approach which involves a broader perspective that extends beyond a narrow focus on agrarianism to crucially navigate the intricacies involved. There is also a view that unlike the mainstream economy approach political economy approach deal specifically with those aspects of class dynamic, class relations, and agrarian structure and, as such, may be viewed primarily as concerned with the role of agriculture within the structural transformation process itself (Akram-Lodhi and Kay, 2010:180). This study views the above as limited because it fails to address the

historical legacies of class formations and land dispossession. According to this study, all forms of mainstream economy approaches, including political economy scholars, focus predominantly on the facts about efficiency, intensity, scarcity, and factors of agricultural production like land, labour, and capital according to Smalley (2013:13) and economic viability of agricultural production (Deininger and Byerlee 2012; Binswanger and Deininger, 1996) and not on the social and cultural aspects of land and agrarian reforms. According to Shipton (2003:348), the people of Sub-Saharan Africa seek in land not just material satisfaction but also power and wealth. The author further indicates that the meaning of land for the African majority can be political, economic, and cultural and indicates that the people relate to land not just as individuals but also as members of groups, networks, and categories. According to Mark et al. (2022: 8547), for the Indigenous people of Aotearoa/New Zealand, the land is a fundamental source of identity and spiritual connection and a significant environmental and cultural determinant of health. The land is a template upon which African cultures, health, and livelihoods are premised. As will be seen in Chapter 4 of the study, agrarian political economy is necessary but irrelevant to a complete understanding of the colonial legacy of land dispossession.

As can be seen from the discussion above, Afrocentricity is adopted as a ‘criticism’ and ‘critique’ technique to deconstruct the contemporary discourses on two composite concepts, being ‘land and agrarian reforms’, plus ‘inclusive and integrated rural economy’. Distinctive features between criticism and critique are that according to Evans (2005:1048-1049), criticism “is confined to arguments about particular theories, philosophies, beliefs, ideologies and regimes” while on the other side, a critique is “more concerned with investigations into ways in which claim to truth are achieved, legitimated, and presented as the authoritative guide for action” (Maserumule, 2012:181). This study has carefully adopted the above bearing in mind that ‘Afrocentricity’ and ‘decolonization’ in essence are ‘tools of thinking’ (Maserumule, 2012:180, Pauw, 1999:11) aimed at shaping out thoughts to nourish our epistemological insight. In the context of this study, it is from those interactions (that is, criticism and critique) above where ‘discourses’ on building integrated and

inclusive rural economies. Asante (1998:1) argues that the critique is radical only in the sense that it suggests a turnabout, an alternative perspective on phenomena. The discourses here are defined as carriers of convictions “in the form of careful, rationalized, organized statements backed by recognized validation procedures, bound into discursive formations, and made within communities of experts” (Peet, 2002:56, Maserumule, 2012:185). The critical nature of the arguments above is that it is from discourses that policy options originate or are formed (Magubane, 1999:4). Therefore, discourse is not just a mere view, idea, or inspiration but an output from a process of thorough epistemological reasoning. It is held in this study that if a thorough discussion and critique of the current state of affairs in understanding the interconnected of land and agrarian reforms towards building integrated and inclusive rural economies is not made, then no suitable policies may emerge.

As evidenced from above, conceptualisation and definition of critical elements of using land and agrarian reforms in building integrated and inclusive rural economies in South Africa may be defined and or be established as constitutive aspects that are primarily deducted, positioned, and coalesced from their specific and related policy formations. In simple terms, we may say that the product or output of a discourse is a carefully crafted policy. It is from a myriad of discourses that policies are formulated. The importance of suitable and effective government policies for better service delivery and meeting the needs of the rural communities in South Africa today cannot be underestimated. Shore and Wright (1997:4) positioned that policy has become an increasingly central concept and instrument in the organization of modern or contemporary societies, impinging on all aspects of life to an extent that it is highly impossible to ignore its influence. According to Shore and Wright (1997) it is through policy that individuals within societies are shaped, categorized, conferred with status, positions, and class, with roles as either subjects, citizens, professionals etc, fashioned according to dictates of policy formalities and processes. The inherent ability of policies to classify and categorize individuals, as discussed above, can only be possible through specific supernatural influences and capacities of persuasion and subjugation. The above may be achieved through

systems of governmentality and subjectivity. Governmentality refers to “that group of practices by which one can constitute, define, organize (and) instrumentalise the strategies that individuals deploy between and against each other” (Foucault, 1984:728 cited in McKinlay & Pezet, 2017:3). The above may include any tactic either, of consultation or deliberation or dialogue that policymakers or the state can enforce during processes of policy making to bring about a particular change. According to Holland and Leander (2004: 127), subjectivity encompasses actors and their thoughts, emotions, and embodied senses, along with their sense of self and relationship with the world. A point not to be missed in the discussions and discourses around land and agrarian policy in the South African context is that they have adopted a reformist theoretical position based on the facts that such policies originated in the period of hostilities, immediately towards the transition to the post-apartheid democratic era. The above finds resonance in arguments according to Barret (1992 cited in Edwards, 1998:64), who positioned that “discourses in Foucauldian terms, helps us to understand how what is discussed fits into a network that has its history and conditions of its existence”. Discourses of reform and transformation are examined in this study to gain more insight into the conception of land and agrarian reforms as instruments of building integrated and inclusive rural economies in South Africa.

2.3 THE ROLE OF HISTORY IN SHAPING LAND AND AGRARIAN POLICY IN SOUTH AFRICA.

During the media briefing held on July 1st, 2014, the honorable Minister Gugile Nkwinti provided insights into the latest developments concerning the reopening of the Land Claims Process. He said-

“Given our country’s history of land dispossession, the restitution of Land Rights programme is a necessary intervention to redress, reconciliation and nation building which is in line with the National Development Plan (NDP)’s goal towards eliminating poverty and reduction of inequality by 2030. the issue of access to land is one of the fundamental elements to the transformation of the rural economy of

our country, where the burden of land dispossession is mostly felt”
(Nkwinti, 2014; Walker, 2015:232)

Based on the information presented above, it can be argued that the Minister fully recognized the significance of history in the ongoing conversations regarding the transformation of land and agricultural areas in post-apartheid South Africa's democratic society. The significance of history in relation to rural development and land reform is recognized not only by current ANC-aligned but also by left-wing politicians (Steenkamp, 2013:2). In the "Discussion Document of the Afrikanerbond," Steenkamp, who holds a position aligned with conservative Boere or Afrikaner ideology, acknowledges that-

“(t)he current debate about land reform makes no sense unless it takes into account the historical course of land distribution in South Africa”.

As observable from both Nkwinti (2014) and Steenkamp (2013:2) in the discussions above, the discourses regarding the significance of history to land and agrarian reform are taken from two contradicting positions, both based predominantly on the philosophical and ideological convictions upon which both Nkwinti and Steenkamp are viewed to be subscribed to. While Nkwinti (as an ANC parliamentarian and activist) argues from a rhetorical anti-apartheid ideological conviction, Steenkamp, on the other side, seems to be arguing from a conservative anti-rhetoric and populist position that may sound pro-apartheid segregation aligned. Steenkamp seems to be keen on exposing the post-apartheid land reform policy failures and misfortunes whilst Nkwinti may be viewed to be keen in bringing transformation or changes to the livelihood of black farmers and people to undo the apartheid legacy and burdens. However, as Shore and Wright (1997:4) put it, at the heart of the above are issues of ‘knowledge and power’, ‘rhetoric and discourse’ all of which bear some significant influences on accurate policy development, meaning and interpretations thereof.

The question at hand is: what role does history play in shaping current land reform policies? To answer this, this study will use a combination of Foucauldian and what will be referred to as "Kennedyan" language and discourse. The study acknowledges that discourse can either be defined as 'power' (Foucault 1999:24) and on the other side as a 'struggle' (Kennedy, 2016:54). The idea of discourse considers that it can stem from either authoritative experts or individuals who may not hold much power but strive to give importance to the topics at hand. At its core, "discourse" emerges from a dynamic and complex network of power and knowledge connections (Foucault 1972, 1977).

The above is considered to avoid creating global knowledge hubs or environments where contestable thoughts are immune from critique (Kennedy, 2016:31-32) by those with expertise to create knowledge themes ending up with contents that are entangled in half-truths and biased outcomes. Most importantly, there will be no meaning around discussions and events or simply knowledge without discourse (Foucault, 1980:131). Nkwinti is trying to frame land reform as a response to historical dispossession and the ongoing struggles of the disenfranchised black majority. However, Steenkamp (2013) presents a different perspective, viewing land reform as an unsuccessful solution to the complex issue of land ownership in South Africa. Nkwinti and Steenkamp focus on the issues of 'knowledge and power' as well as 'rhetoric and discourse' in relation to land reform policies. However, their statements do not provide enough information to determine which historical perspectives should be considered in addressing the current inefficiencies in these policies. The land and agrarian policy impacts on the dispossessed majorities are the main problems resulting from the asymmetries, ambivalences, ambiguities, and contradictions mentioned above. No matter the above, Woolcock, Szreter and Zao (2009:9) wrote:

“The strongest argument for the importance of bringing history into dialogue with policy and policymaking, however, is that history is already there, all the time: the only question is what kind of history is going to be used”

Walker (2015: 249) argues that understanding the historical context of land and agrarian reform requires critical thinking about the past. According to Delius and Schirmer (2001:8), understanding the history of land and agrarian reform requires knowledge of how black individuals were dispossessed of their land and forced into becoming wage labourers. To fully comprehend the present situation, it's essential to utilize different sources to analyze the historical background and determine how past policies have influenced current policy decisions. The above necessitates a deep appreciation for the intricacies of the situation and a clear comprehension of the phrase "how the present has come to be what it is" (Woolcock et al, 2011:13). In the South African context, the dominant features of land and agrarian reform are those of redress, restoration, and redistribution all of which has to do with undoing past atrocities and as such may never be divorced from past historical events. According to Ross (in Hebinck and Cousins, 2013:149), "land claims and thus compensation, have to be made based on historical events.

Although not the primary objective of this research, comprehending the historical elements that have led to the present land and farming dilemmas impacting the majority of South Africans is crucial. To establish a historical framework, an evaluation of the noteworthy eras and incidents that have brought about the current circumstance is necessary. To capture the past the critical periods of dispossession of land in relevance to the study area are discussed further below-

2.3.1 Critical Periods of Land Dispossession and Forceful Evictions in South Africa: From Pre- to Post-Colonial Times)

This study brings attention to the detrimental impact of land dispossession and organized evictions on black South African communities and farmers. These actions have resulted in major agricultural and land-related issues, leading to unequal opportunities, financial hardship, and joblessness for the vast majority of black South Africans. It is essential to tackle these interconnected issues to achieve a more equitable and impartial allocation of land rights. Analysts and historians suggest that "land dispossession" is not only the cause of poverty and landlessness,

but it also created unequal class structures that permanently marginalized black indigenous farmers in the South African economy. Land dispossession can also be defined as the source of structural marginalization and exclusion of the rural communities in South Africa (Beinart, 1982; Beinart and Bundy, 1987; Bundy, 1988; Davenport and Hunt, 1974; Jeeves and Crush, 1997); Van Onselen, 1996). It is thus the source of extreme spatial disparity or inequalities in South Africa. In defining marginalization, Chambers (1989:1) associates the term with a severe form of deprivation, isolation, vulnerability, and powerlessness. Indeed, the term vulnerability according to Chambers, defines defenselessness and insecurity. All the above are elements of extensive exposure of the dispossessed to social and economic risks for most African communities.

The livelihoods of the dispossessed, who are predominantly black South African families and farmers, were therefore left compromised and unsecured. Figure 2.1 below has been used for proper depiction and analysis of the trajectories of dispossessions, evictions, land and agrarian reforms, developments and transformation become relevant. As can be viewed from above, this study has adopted a four-staged periodization of dispossession and marginalization composed as follows: (i) pre-colonial era (A period before 1652); (ii) Colonial Era (A period from 1652 to 1910); (iii) Apartheid Regime (From 1910 to 1994) and lastly (vi) Post-apartheid Democratic Government (from 1994 to date). Irrespective of the many wars that were fought between various ethnical groupings within the borders of the Republic of South Africa, history has documented several harmonious relations that existed between tribes. However, it is during the colonial and apartheid eras, which are regarded as periods of dispossession in this study that various inferior classes amongst the indigenous South African communities were strategically created or developed and legally confirmed by the colonial and apartheid regimes. Therefore, for proper analysis of the current land and agricultural policies and discourses, the various class dynamics established must be unraveled. Research has shown that class analysis may not be accurate unless such analysis is directly linked to a particular historical epoch. Marxists often defined the political

economy approach as being used to define some power-laden social relations within groups located within a historically specific process of capital accumulation (Smalley 2013:10) or simply according to the production and extraction of economic surpluses (Campling, Miyamura, Pattenden, and Selwyn 2016:1749).

For this study, the historical periodization of land dispossession in South Africa constitutes a baseline in the construction of a complex political order that is strategically positioned to fragment any post-colonial state in the country that may rise to contest the Western state model created by both the colonial and the apartheid regimes. Perhaps the accidental causal links between the colonial and the apartheid state model preempted the rise of social, economic, and political revolution from the subjects and victims of colonization (in this case the land-dispossessed black majority). The causal links above refer to the destruction of the cultural and social order of the black indigenous people, forced removal, and later development of homelands in South Africa. For a better understanding of Figure 2.1, especially the 'colonial era', this study defines the colonial era as the period of the arrival of the Dutch in or around 1652, the conversion of the Halfway station in Amsterdam in the Cape into a colony of the Dutch (Pearson, 2012:99-138).

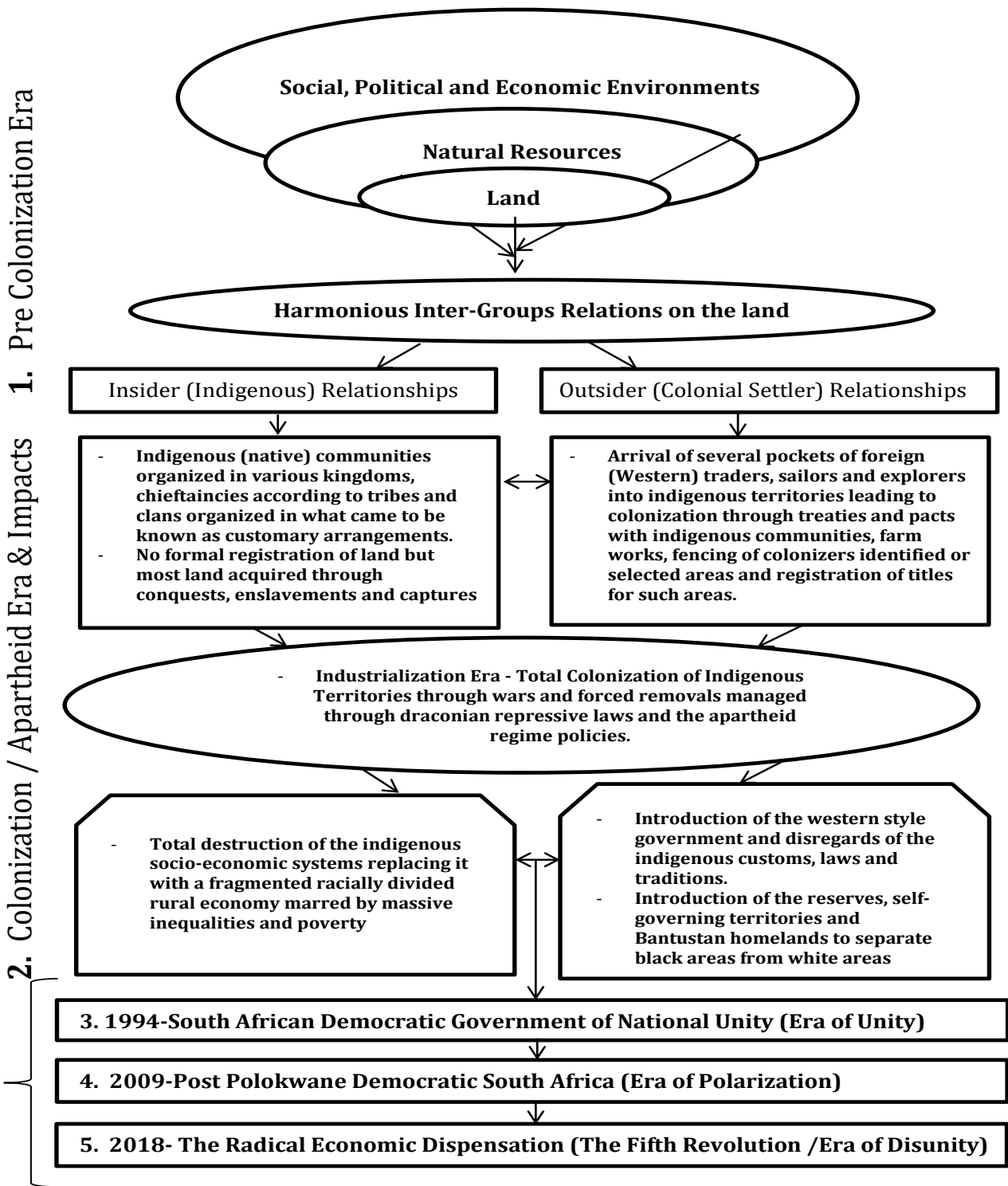


Figure 2.1 Periodization of the Land and Agrarian Reforms Paradigms-From Colonial to Post-Apartheid Dispensation in South Africa

This colonisation as reflected above was further expanded upon by the annexation and conquered the Dutch Halfway station in the Cape by the British in 1705 (Olivier and Olivier, 2017:5). Figure 2.1 above, depicts the historical trajectories of land dispossession and disenfranchisement of the rural black South Africa as further discussed below.

2.3.1.1 *Pre-Colonial Era (Period before 1652)*

To some extent, the history of the pre-colonial era depicts an African society that lives in harmony, peace and being wealthy. Van Zyl, Kirsten and Binswanger (1996) defined a pre-colonial South Africa as being that made of African people living in peace and harmony with their neighbours, nature and ancestors. In this study what has been observed is that the Morebene community lived in harmony with the neighbouring communities as indicated in Figure 2.2 below.

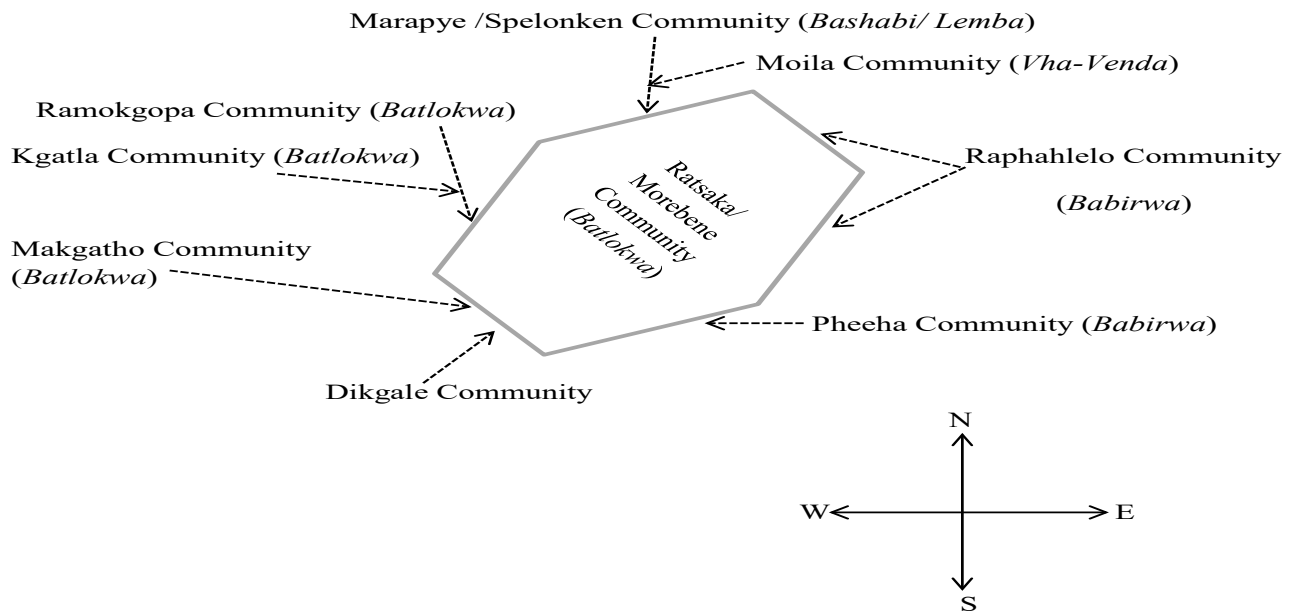


Figure 2. 2 Morebene and Surrounding Tribes Before the Dispossession of Land

The Morebene community benefited greatly from their positive relationships with neighbouring communities. These relationships proved helpful during the process of claiming their land rights, as the neighbouring communities were happy to offer their support. Moreover, the amicable relationships contributed to the resolution of any possible cross-border disputes between the communities. For example, in the period of around June 2002 to November 2002, the Phooko, Raphahlelo, Makgato, and Ratsaka communities efficiently resolved their border overlapping claims for restitution of the land rights peacefully using Indigenous knowledge of their 18th and 19th century existence within the areas (**Appendices A & A1**). This could have been difficult had there been no existing harmonious relationship amongst the clans.

The harmony in terms of land management and ownership was premised on the beliefs and convictions that all powers to allocate land for housing, farming, and grazing were vested by the ancestors in the hands of the leaders of the communities (Mmakadikoa, Sehaswana, and Mohale, 2017). In line with the above, the Morebene community believed totally that the ancestors applied wisdom to the Ratsaka family to run the affairs of the tribe or communities, and in so doing the ancestors guided the so-ordained leadership to run within the family from one generation to the other. This belief and conviction is no stranger to any type of monarch system found around the world, for example, the British allegiance to the Queen, the Swazi's obedience to King Mswati, the Zulu's submission to King Zulu, and many more. The above arguments are supported by Du Plessis (2011: 53-55) and Bennet (2004:381-838) but considerably by Okoth-Ogendo (1989:10-12) and (2005) in his classification of an 'invented pyramid' type of organizational structure, wherein the ancestors nominate or ordains a family to head the clan, tribe, or community. Okoth-Ogendo (1980:10-12) further defined the community council as being led by a designated leader or chief who makes decisions on behalf of the community. Interests of an individual within the community are satisfied within the limits of the community at large. The above African system of governance sustained the 'African Land Tenure System' for many centuries until disturbed by the settlers and colonial regimes around the 18th century in South Africa. In support of the above, Cousins

(2008:110-111) and Du Plessis (2011: 45) characterize the pre-colonial 'African Land Tenure System' as being that of a system where tenure was both 'communal and individual' where complementary interests of the communities were held simultaneously. The land was held in common and only the rights to use were protected in the indigenous land tenure system (Bennet, 2004: 373-374).

2.3.1.2 *Colonial Era (1652 to 1910)*

From the period of the arrival of the Dutch in the Cape at around 1652, indigenous traditions and patterns of land holdings and tenure systems were severely challenged and undermined by the Dutch to the extent that various engrossments were introduced to curtail free movements and land ownership of the African black majority within the Cape Colony. The above happened from the period Jan Van Riebeeck started to have full time farming in the eastern side of Table Mountain with strict upholding of the Roman Dutch law, establishment of the Calvinist dogma of religion etc. (Cilliomee and Mbenga, 2007:42). The period lasted up to the period of the country being totally recolonized by the British in 1806 to 1961(Olivier and Olivier, 2017:5). History records that some treaties were assigned, many forms of cattle theft, forced sales and taxation as well as some historical wars and battles were fought between the Dutch, later settlers and the British both bringing particular sets of setbacks for economic development and social disintegration of the majority black farmers and communities in South Africa. According to Pityana (2013:48) and Levin (1996) around 1658, six years after he arrived in the Cape, Jan van Riebeeck forcefully removed the Khoi communities from the west of the Salt and Liesbeek rivers and instructed them never to live in those areas any longer. The above constituted the beginning of the machinery of force removal and dispossession of land. In all instances, dispossession and disenfranchisement of the indigenous communities in South Africa were carefully hidden in the moral codes, including, amongst them prevention of the spreading of infectious diseases (health), safety and security of the people. In the 18th century amongst other forms of engrossments or legal forms of mechanisms that were utilized to coerce and alienate black South Africans from their land were articles from the Volksraad like Article 1322 of 1893

passed on the 6 September 1893. The article expanded the beaconing of land for black communities and ushered in the system of dis-entitlement of mineral rights to black communities in South Africa. The article resolved to instruct the then government that-

“all locations still to be beaconed off as enacted in 1891 to offer the K.... tribes in question their locations, and on refusal to accept the same within the period of one year, they shall forfeit all further claim to a location; secondly, to grant no location on grounds rich in minerals” (Article 1322, 1893).

The other key legislation relevant for the purposes of this study is the Squatter Law 21 of 1895 passed on 16 September 1895, which adopted measures for the checking of squatting, residing, or congregating of black communities (referred to then as natives) or other coloured persons in places other than those appointed for them by the Government. The act was meant to prevent the spreading of infectious and contagious diseases as well as the preservation of a good general state of health in the Republic. It was also aimed at safeguarding the population in the Republic and encouraging voluntary labour and protecting fixed property (Jeppe & Van Pittius, 1910). The draconian or devastating impact of this act on black communities is that it is limited to only five (5) families or households that can reside in a particular farm unit provided that such farms must at all instances be white farmer-owned or hired. The other prescription was that members of the households must be hired servants of the white farmer. The act further gave a similar provision for white farmers or lessees to keep at least five (5) or more coloured families in their farms if they may not exceed the number of twenty-five (25) coloured families in one farm. To black families in particular, the act dealt a severe blow to their family union. The majority of blacks lived and still enjoy living in units of more than five (5) households in a single place of residence to date. The act implied that other families more than the five (5) prescribed by the law had to seek residence somewhere else far from their original land of birth. The social as well as the cultural heritage were therefore destroyed.

The above culminated into the most notorious form of colonial piece of legislation known as the Glen Grey Act No 25 of 1894 in the Cape Colony of the Cape of Good Hope. This Act was a culmination of the Grey Glen Commission of Enquiry on Land even though most of its recommendations were rejected by the then government of the Cape Colony of the Cape of Good Hope under Cecil John Rhodes. The Glen Grey Act of 1894 served as the architecture of the land dispossession project of the Union of South Africa and the British Colonial regimes. Some researchers believe that the Act also served as a manuscript in the design of the colonial racialized land dispossession even in Kenya and Rhodesia- currently Zimbabwe (Alexander, 1994; Berman and Lonsdale, 1992; Leo, 1984; Palmer 1977; Sorenson 1967). The Act consisted of and or designed the following top (strategic) level five brutal key ingredients for land dispossession for most of the African countries: -

- (i) Unsecured tenure regime for (South) African communities and farmers.
- (ii) Special taxation on land and labour for black South Africans.
- (iii) Rules for territorial segregation of the black farmers and citizens.
- (iv) Institutional frameworks for direct rule and local councils for black South Africans.
- (v) Limitations on the franchise regime for African farmers and land tenants.

In summary, the consequences of the 'Glen Grey Act' the black South Africans were those of alienation from their land of birth, restricted from property ownership, and economic, cultural, social, and political rights, and the legislated territorial segregation (later in the form of creation of Bantustan territories). The above are visible and peppered throughout the materiality and mechanization of land dispossession in South Africa, Zimbabwe, and Kenya as already discussed above. Bundy (1988) indicates that the Glen Grey Act reduced the African subsistence farming system that could produce surpluses for the communities to merely a small-scale farming system, likened to the Afrikaner 'hut and garden' allotment system with no major surpluses. It is from the Glen Grey Act of 1894 that African farmers were reduced to mere migrants in the land of their birth, made to squatter in small

plots in reserves that were intended to serve as reservoirs for cheap labour (Delius et al. 1997; Lacey, 1981). The Glen Grey Act introduced a system of separate development along racial lines. The Glen Grey Act went further by tempering with the African indigenous hereditary processes and systems in that the Act introduced a system and process whereby land was to be inherited only through the principles of 'primogeniture'-whereby a firstborn son must inherit the plot of land allocated to the family. Such plots of land were never to be sub-divided to any of his siblings who would automatically have been made to seek job vacancies in the mines or around the white commercial farming communities. The Glen Grey Act can be said to have amplified and, or to a larger extent exceeded the notoriety of the 1884 Native Locations Act and the 1887 Squatter Law in the Transvaal which were previously viewed as the cornerstones and pillars of the segregation laws of the colonial dispensation. According to Lacey (1981:15), the Glen Grey Act also reduced a large and growing African peasantry into a labouring class. Conveniently, the Glen Grey Act served as the verses for the complete racialization of the South African land tenure and agricultural sector. This study argues that the Glen Grey Act of 1894 is the sole originator of racial segregation policies and doctrines in the history of South Africa, both in the colonial and apartheid periods. In the arguments of this study, the Act constructed a severely racialized institutional framework that plunged the African leadership authorities, families, and households into disarray and chaos. The influences of 'the Glen Grey Act' are still prevalent in the current compromised post-apartheid land tenure policy attempts, even though their primary objective is said to be undoing the colonial legacy.

2.3.1.3 Apartheid Government and its Land and Agricultural Policies (1910 to 1994)

For this study, the most notorious offspring of the Glen Grey Act, immediately after the formation of the Union of South Africa in 1910 are the following:

2.3.1.3.1 *The Native Land Act 27 of 1913*

This Act adopted the distinct features of disenfranchisement and dispossessed land from the black South Africans. The 1913 Native Land Act extended the Glen Grey Act and enforced the trajectory of land dispossession on black South Africans within the borders of the union. The Native Land Act is viewed to have laid a foundation for the limitation of black land ownership and the beginning of segregation according to ethnicity and colour. The act enforced a system of allocation of residential territory based on what language you speak or simply ethnicity and tribe. It was viewed as the beginning of apartheid (Klopper and Viljoen, 2014; Fenyes, Van Rooyen, and Vink, 1990; Feinberg, 1993; Robinson, 1997). While the black majorities were subjected to forceful removals, dispossession of prime land for agriculture, mining, and other forms of disenfranchisement due to the policy of colonisation, section 1(1) (a) of the Native Land Act 27 of 1913 provided that -

“a native shall not enter into any agreement or transaction for the purchase, hire, or other acquisition from a person other than a native, of any such land or of any right thereto, interest therein, or servitude there-over” (Union of South Africa, 1913).

The above suggested that blacks were to exchange the limited land available to them amongst themselves and not with any other person, institution, or the state. In other words, Afrikaners were not allowed to sell land to any black person, and the state was not allowed to sell land to any black tribe that wished to do so.

2.3.1.3.2 *The Native (Black) Urban Areas Act (No. 21 of 1923)*

The act defined urban Blacks as ‘temporary sojourners’, welcome in white areas only insofar as they ministered ‘to the wants of the white population’. Three objectives of the act can be said to have been those of the establishment of black locations (townships), the application of influx control and the removal of surplus Africans from urban areas, and lastly the establishment and upkeep of separate ‘Native Reserves Accounts’ into which revenue from fines, fees, rents, and beer sales would be paid.

2.3.1.3.3 *The Slums Act 53 of 1934*

This act was made to enable the demolition of the dilapidated slums around the cities and mining communities. This was also meant to enable the town councils to establish new slums for those people required to work in the mines and towns based on race. The act also allowed for the relocation of some of the workers according to race and to relocate them to those slums that were made according to the racial basis. The act is also said to have been made to preserve the slums for poor white communities around the cities.

2.3.1.3.4 *The Native Trust and Land Act 18 of 1936*

To enable the allocation of land to blacks according to tribal segregation, the act introduced the South African Native Trust (SANT), which later became known as the South African Development Trust (SADT), which was a government body responsible for purchasing land for black settlement areas. To fund the operations of the Trust, the South African Native Trust Fund was created. This fund was used to acquire and develop the land of the Trust meant specifically for the black reserves to advance the interest of blacks within the scheduled back residential areas, and to generally assist and develop their material, moral, and social well-being on the Trust land. The Trust land was to be limited to only 13% of the total land area of the Republic of South Africa. In summarising the legacies of the Act, Hall (2014) identified the following: a material legacy of rural poverty and inequality; a displaced legacy of urban poverty and inequality, the social and spiritual legacy of division, alienation, and invisibility; and a political and legal legacy of dualistic governance. This act is viewed as the architecture of race-based land allocation from the then-apartheid regime to date. The bounds and periphery of the act in terms of spatial planning and development seem difficult to overcome to date.

2.3.1.3.5 *The Group Areas Act 41 of 1950*

Utilising the act, the apartheid government divided urban areas into racial zones used the act. The zones were used to forcibly remove black, coloured, and Indian people from designated white areas. It functioned essentially through the control of

ownership of immovable property and of the occupation and the use of land and premises on a racial basis. The Act made provisions for establishing group areas designated for the exclusive use and ownership of members of a particular group. According to the White Paper of Land Policy of 1997, overall, across the country during the heyday of apartheid (1960-1980) some 3.5 million people were removed from rural and urban areas. According to Phillip (2014), the act created the framework according to which townships were built, which included the following:

- ✓ The site should be an adequate distance from the white town.
- ✓ It should adjoin an existing African township to decrease the number of areas for Africans.
- ✓ It should be separated from the white area by a buffer where industries exist or are being planned.
- ✓ It should have land to expand away from white areas.
- ✓ It should be within easy distance of the town or city for transport purposes, by rail rather than road.
- ✓ It should have one road that connects it to the town, preferably running through the industrial area.
- ✓ Open buffer areas should surround it.
- ✓ It should be a considerable distance from main and national roads.
- ✓ Housing should be built and allocated in areas for different ethnic groupings.
- ✓ Although the standards and design of African housing varied considerably before 1947, the central government after that specified the minimum standards for African and “Coloured” housing. The four-room, 40.4-square-meter “51/6” prototype was the most typical house built under this requirement.
- ✓ A mix of formal housing, site, and service schemes, and hostels should be provided.
- ✓ Housing should be provided on a rental basis.

This framework also affected communities like Morebene Community which had to be relocated to a reserve area outside Soekmekaar (Morebene) which was made from the sites good enough to accommodate a house of 40.4 square meters as will be discussed later in this chapter. What we can deduct from the relocation and the current location of part of the Morebene Community who were forcefully removed from their original locations and allocated to reside in Sekhokho (currently Nthabiseng locations), the structure was that of a typical apartheid city as depicted in Figure 2.3 below:

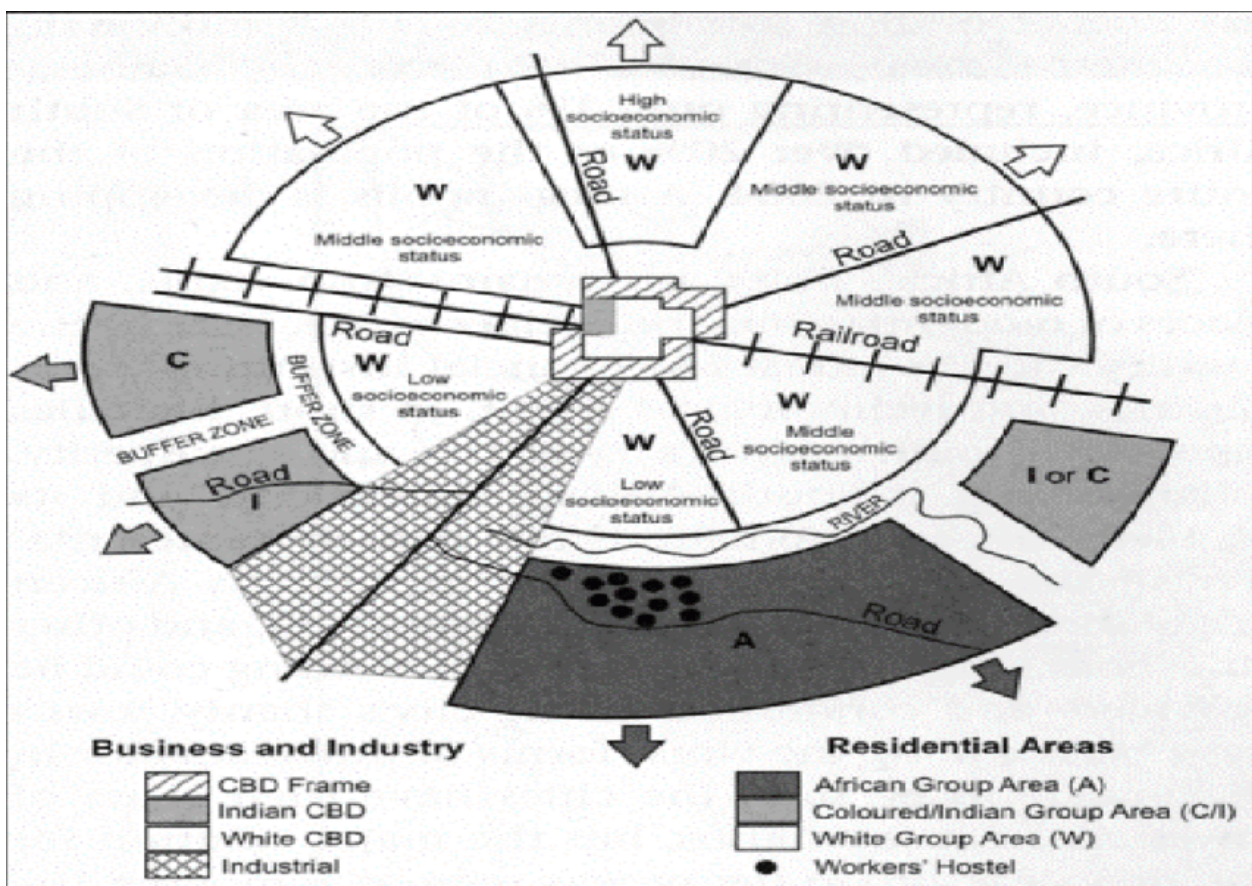


Figure 2. 3 Figure 2.3 Model Apartheid City. (Source: Davies, 1981)

2.3.1.3.6 The Bantu Authorities Act No. 68 of 1951

While the Bantu Authorities Act is assumed to have set up a hierarchical structure of authority in each reserve, which corresponded to different ethnic groups, this

study argues that the tribal leadership of any black community already had their existing hierarchical order as a cultural practice. According to Khunou (2009), in the pre-colonial era, traditional leaders and traditional authorities were important institutions, which gave effect to traditional life and played an essential role in the day-to-day administration of their areas and the lives of traditional people. For the Morebene Community, the Ratsaka family, as chiefs of the tribe, held the land in trust. They are the descendants and relatives of Batlokwa бага Machaka who are said to have arrived at Morebene around the 16th century (Ratsaka, Lefofane and Mohale, 2018). This act was not a new order to preserve the pre-colonial rule of the traditional authorities in the country but a form of indirect rule, which was not of Afrikaner nationalist origin but of British origin (Khunou, 2009; Ntsebeza, 2005). Regarding this type of indirect rule, the existing leadership authority of black tribes and clans was manipulated to diminish their original statute and subject them to the Colonial and apartheid masters. Khunou (2009) argues that traditional institutions were mere puppet institutions operating on behalf of the Bantustan regime, granted token or limited authority within the Bantustan to extend the control of the Bantustan government and to curb possible anti-apartheid and anti-Bantustan system revolutionary activity within traditional areas. In Morebene, Kgosi Ratsaka was regarded by the settlers as a foreman of the tribe instead of being recognised as Kgosi and was made to lead his tribesmen in tilling the land as a servant of the settlers (Ratsaka, 2017). It is also said that Kgosi Ratsaka was ordered to inform all his headmen to ensure that all the people in their different locations were to obey the orders of the settlers once they arrived in their areas to farm. They were also to report any act of disobeying the settlers to Kgosi Ratsaka, who would immediately act on behalf of the settlers. The act was just a mere form of entrenchment of the apartheid authority to the existing leadership structures that governed communities in traditional areas. The Morebene original traditional hierarchical order is as reflected in Figure 2.4 below:

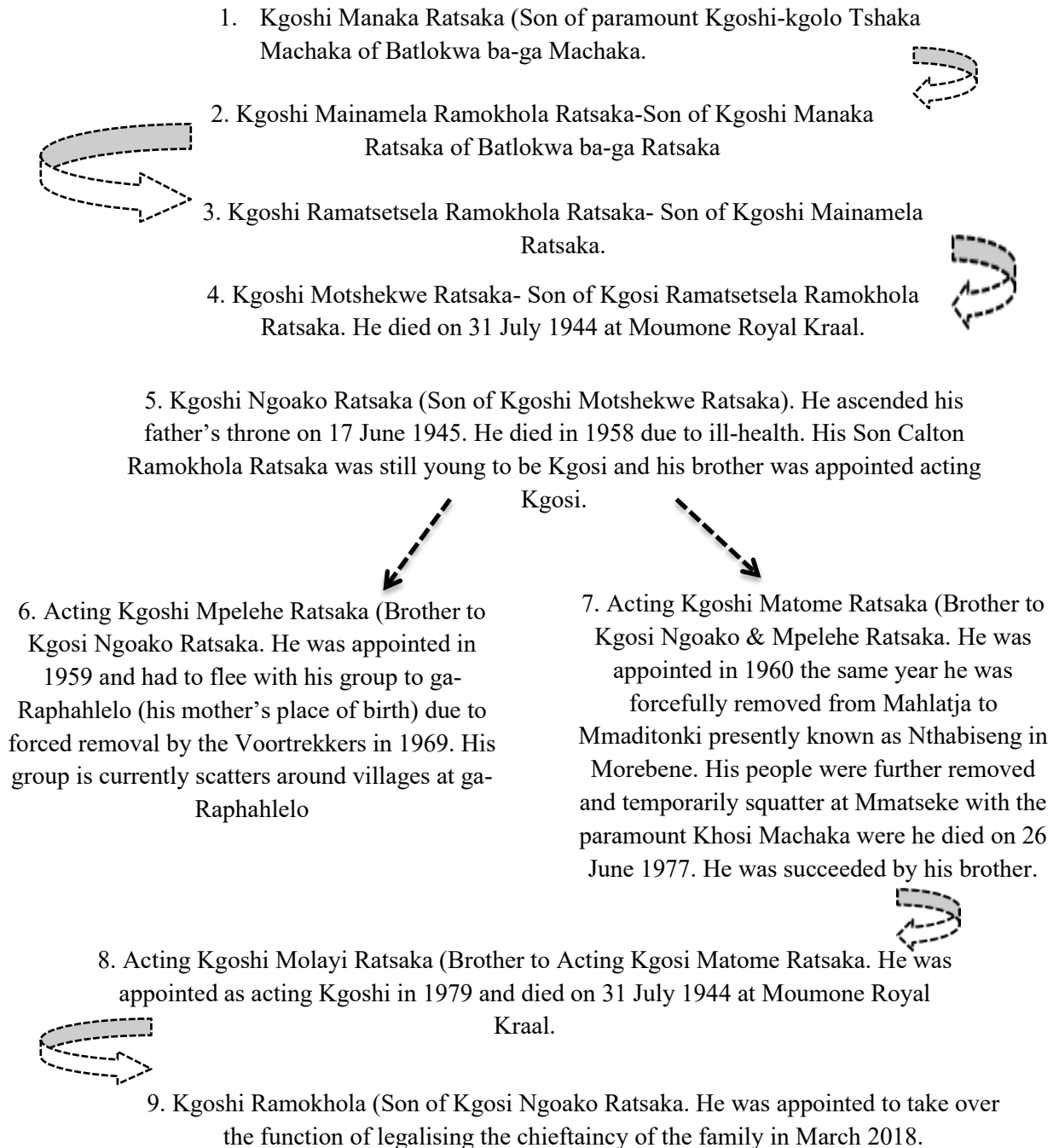


Figure 2. 4 Morebene Chieftaincy from Origin to Dispossession. Researchers Expression

Figure 2.4 above supports Spiegel and Boonzaier (1988), who indicated that there is much evidence that in pre-colonial times a significant proportion of the Southern African black population was organised into various cultural groupings with the centralised authority vested in hereditary leaders known as chiefs. What can be observed from Figure 2.4 above is that only male members of the tribe ascended to chieftaincy positions. Although the above practice was a tradition it can be viewed as an element of patriarchy. Patriarchy is defined in this study from its quadrilateral lenses. The one in which patriarchy is viewed as a gender-based phenomenon; the other is that were it purely based on the domination by an elderly male in the society. There is also the other lens where patriarchy is defined as the domination by the father and lastly from the lens wherein it is understood as the material base, control, and the exclusion of women from labour-power. Allagbe and Amousou (2020:14) define the perception of patriarchy as being political in nature and go on to define patriarchy as a system of government or society wherein men are dominant or preferred better than women. Khelgat-Doost & Sibly (2020:398) simply define patriarchy as control by a male elderly in a family. They define patriarchy as the rule of an elder male over all other younger family members, irrespective of gender. It is commonly known rural communities in sub-Saharan Africa are known to be dominated by patriarchy (patriarchy has neglected and abused the female character in her social, political, religious, and cultural environment).

As part of an endeavour to research the impact of integration and inclusion through the application of land and agrarian reform processes, this study analysed whether current policies applied by the post-apartheid democratic government of South Africa are enabling women to participate in structures informed by the reform processes against the patriarchal inheritances. The reform process that limits the power of patriarchy practiced as a tradition or otherwise is key to a reform process of any type. According to Ijatuyi et al. (2022), women are over-represented among the poor, and their poverty is typically more severe. As confirmed later in this study, the majority of the respondents are women and most of them are unemployed and poor. Therefore, because women are the majority, they deserve sufficient

representation in decision-making structures. According to Mandikapa (2014), women's engagement in rural development is crucial because it has the direct consequence of improving equality between men and women, as may have the effects of speeding agricultural development, leading to a boost in national productivity, and an increase in food supply at the national and local levels. However, Tavenner and Crane (2022) warn against just tokenistic participation and artificial empowerment wherein much-targeted measures of women empowerment measure only what is convenient to the outside role players rather than what's essential. In other words, youth, disabled, and women must not just be included as numbers in development projects or programmes but that must be based on what their actual developmental needs are. They further warn that the proxy of women's participation in meetings may not signify their empowerment or gender success but may be purely what the sponsors want.

As can be seen above, the Morebene community is still hoping for the restoration of this illusive but noble tradition so that their quest for freedom and democracy may be fulfilled.

2.3.1.3.7 The Group Areas Act 36 of 1966

The act consolidated the law related to the establishment of group areas as in the Group Areas Act of 1950 and further regulated the control of the acquisition of immovable property and the occupation of land and premises by black communities. The act can be said to have amplified or complemented the strict conditions against property or land ownership for the black community as prescribed in the Group Areas Act of 1950. According to Kloppers and Pienaar (2014), Section 13 of the Act prohibited the acquisition of immovable property in a controlled area, while Section 20 placed restrictions on the occupation of land in a controlled area by black communities. The act further prescribed that no person who was not a member of any group shall occupy, and no person shall allow any such person to occupy any land or premises in a specified area. In other words, only groups of persons shall occupy the land that was not lawfully occupied except under the authority of a

permit. The act did restrict the occupation of vacant land by any person unless the government allowed for such purposes or occupation and designated that particular land accordingly. The only exceptions where it would not be unlawful for a person to occupy land or premises were if the person was a bona fide servant or employee of the state or was a bona fide visitor for a total of not more than ninety days (90) in any calendar year of any person lawfully residing on the land or premises; or was a bona fide scholar attending a school controlled or aided by the state.

2.3.1.3.8 The Bantu Homelands Citizenship Act No. 26 of 1970

This act established ten (10) 'homelands' or 'Bantustans' in the republic of South Africa for different black African ethnic groups. This is one of the controversial laws of the apartheid government, which presumed all blacks to belong to a particular homeland through their language and ethnicity, even if they never set foot in that homeland. The act also allowed the homelands to request their independence from the Republic of South Africa, although they remained subjects and funded by the republic. None of the countries acknowledged the independence of the homelands as separate states from the Republic of South Africa.

2.3.1.3.9 The Abolition of Racially Based Land Measures Act 108 of 1991

After the unbanning of the political parties in 1990, this act was promulgated to repeal or amend specific laws to abolish certain restrictions based on race or membership of a specific population group on the acquisition and utilization of rights to land. This could be viewed as an act by the apartheid regime to redeem itself from the ills of segregation inflicted upon the black communities and citizens of the country. The act was also made to justify the rationalization or phasing out of certain racially based institutions and statutory and regulatory systems and to repeal most discriminatory land laws.

This study argues that this act formulated the groundwork for the Restitution of the Land Rights Act 22 of 1996. For example, this act established what was called the Advisory Commission on Land Allocation (ACLA) on 11 December 1991 to identify

the land belonging to the state or any state institution under or for the purpose of promoting any law it sought to repeal. In a similar fashion, the Restitution of Land Rights Act of 1996 established a similar commission, which became known as the Commission for the Restitution of Land Rights (CRLR). The operational difference between this act and the Restitution Act of 1996 is that the land that the restitution act sought to restore belonged to the state and included the land that is currently owned by Afrikaners and other commercial farmers that forms part of the claim of the black communities like the Morebene community. Much of the repeal and abolishment of the apartheid statutes were to be done after the installation of the new anti-apartheid government of 1994, which was commonly known as the Government of unity.

2.3.1.4 *Post-Apartheid Democratic Government (1994 to-date)*

In the South African context, land and agrarian reforms may mean the stabilization processes by the current (post-apartheid) democratic government with the prime intention of redressing the colonial and apartheid socio-economic imbalances visible in the context of land ownership and agricultural production. The above is with a specific focus on the poor black marginalized communities both in urban and rural areas. What we have observed above is that the colonial and apartheid regimes brought sorrow and suffering to the black communities by disowning and dispossing them of their land and cultural inheritances. The above should not be narrowly understood. This study has taken cue from the point, as discussed in Issa, Woolf, and Hannemann (2017:1), that defines people or humans as “fundamentally social beings motivated by a need to belong” which they can only succeed to “meet by forming and maintaining interpersonal attachments”. The above analogy can be referred to as relationships within social systems within which human beings live (that is, families, workplaces, professions, political organisations, farming groups, etc). The above are characterized as networks in this study. It is from the above that one can be able to identify and analyze specific class dynamics and relations existing within social systems that are constituted by particular pockets of individuals hence land and agrarian reforms are discussed in this study as an ‘arena of multiple-

actors, mixed tensions, contradictions, ambiguities and ambivalences. Griffin, Khan & Ickowitz (2002:279) defined land (and agrarian) reform as a 'many-splendoured thing' crafted from aspirations, interests, ambitions, and desires from its community of multiple actors.

It is argued in this study that besides the number of laws and amendments, policies, and regulations, some of which are listed in Table 2.1 below, the democratic government of South Africa still failed to undue the legacies of both the colonial and apartheid regimes.

Table 2. 1 Post-1994 Strategic Land Reform Policies & Legislation in South Africa

Key Policy Documents for Land Reform in South Africa:

- i) *Reconstruction & Development Programme of 1994.*
- ii) *White Paper on South African Land Policy of 1994.*
- iii) *Constitution of the Republic of South Africa of 1996.*
- iv) *Comprehensive Rural Development Programme of 2009.*
- v) *National Development Plan-Vision 2020 of 2012.*

	Programme	Applicable Legislation	Purpose of the Legislation	Policy Initiatives 1994 to date
1	<i>Land Restitution</i>	<p><i>1.1 Restitution of Land Rights Act 22 of 1994</i></p> <p><i>1.2 Restitution of Land Rights Amendment Act 15 of 2014.</i></p>	<p>- <i>To provide for the restitution of rights in land to persons or communities dispossessed of such rights after 19 June 1913 as a result of past racially discriminatory laws or practices; to establish a Commission on Restitution of Land Rights and a Land Claims Court; and to provide for matters connected therewith.</i></p> <p>- <i>To amend the Restitution of Land Rights Act, 1994, so as, to amend the cut-off date for lodging a claim for restitution; to further regulate the appointment, tenure of office, remuneration and the terms and conditions of service of judges of the Land Claims Court; to make further provision for the advertisement of claims; to create certain offences; to extend the Minister's powers of delegation; and to provide for matters connected therewith.</i></p>	
2	<i>Land Redistribution</i>	<i>2.1 Conversion of Certain Rights into Leasehold Act, 1988 (Act No. 81 of 1988)</i>	- <i>To provide for the conversion of certain occupational rights in development areas to leasehold and for matters connected therewith.</i>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> - <i>Settlement/Land Acquisition Grant (SLAG)</i> - <i>Proactive Land Acquisition Strategy of 2006</i> - <i>Land Redistribution and Agricultural Development (LRAD)</i>

		2.2 <i>Distribution and Transfer of Certain State Land Act, 1993 (Act No. 119 of 1993)</i>	- <i>To regulate the distribution and transfer of certain land belonging to the State and designated by the Minister as land to be dealt with in accordance with the provisions of this Act; and. to provide for matters connected therewith.</i>	- <i>Comprehensive Agricultural Support Programme (CASAP)</i>
3	<i>Tenure Security</i>	3.1 <i>Extension of Securities of Tenure Act 62 of 1997</i> 3.2 <i>Interim Protection of Informal Land Rights Act, 1996 (Act No. 31 of 1996)</i> 3.3 <i>Land Titles Adjustment Act, 1993 (Act No. 111 of 1993)</i> 3.4 <i>Transformation of Certain Rural Areas Act, 1998 (Act No. 94 of 1998)</i> 3.5 <i>Communal Property Associations Act 28 of 1996</i>	- <i>To provide for measures with State assistance to facilitate long-term security of land tenure; to regulate the conditions of residence on certain land; to regulate the conditions on and circumstances under which the right of persons to reside on land may be terminated; and to regulate the conditions and circumstances under which persons, whose right of residence has been terminated, may be evicted from land; and to provide for matters connected therewith.</i> - <i>To provide for the temporary protection of certain rights to and interests in land which are not otherwise adequately protected by law; and. to provide for matters connected therewith.</i> - <i>To regulate the allocation or devolution of certain land in respect of which one or more persons claim ownership, but do not have registered title deeds in respect thereof; and to provide for incidental matters.</i> - <i>To provide for the transfer of certain land to municipalities and certain other legal entities; the removal of restrictions on the alienation of land; matters with regard to minerals; the repeal of the Rural Areas Act, 1987, and related laws; and to provide for matters connected therewith.</i> - <i>To enable communities to form juristic persons, to be known as communal property associations in order to acquire, hold and manage property on a basis agreed to by members of a community in terms of a written constitution; and to provide for matters connected therewith.</i>	

		<p>3.6 <i>Communal Land Rights Act 11 of 2004 (Unconstitutional)</i></p> <p>3.7 <i>Spatial Planning and Land Use management Act 16 of 2013)</i></p> <p>3.8 <i>Property Valuation Act 17 of 2014.</i></p>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> - <i>To provide for legal security of tenure by transferring communal land, including KwaZulu-Natal Ingonyama land, to communities, or by awarding comparable redress; to provide for the conduct of a land rights enquiry to determine the transition from old order rights to new order rights; to provide for the democratic administration of communal land by communities; to provide for Land Rights Boards; to provide for the co-operative performance of municipal functions on communal land; to amend or repeal certain laws; and to provide for matters incidental thereto.</i> - <i>To provide a framework for spatial planning and land use management in the Republic; to specify the relationship between the spatial planning and the land use management system and other kinds of planning; to provide for the inclusive, developmental, equitable and efficient spatial planning at the different spheres of government; to provide a framework for the monitoring, coordination and review of the spatial planning and land use management system; to provide a framework for policies, principles, norms and standards for spatial development planning and land use management; to address past spatial and regulatory imbalances; to promote greater consistency and uniformity in the application procedures and decision-making by authorities responsible for land use decisions and development applications; to provide for the establishment, functions and operations of Municipal Planning Tribunals; to provide for the facilitation and enforcement of land use and development measures; and to provide for matters connected therewith.</i> - <i>The Act provides for the establishment of the Office of the Valuer-General; for the regulation of the valuation of property that has been identified for land reform as well as property that has been identified for acquisition or disposal by a department.</i> 	
--	--	--	---	--

Source: *Researcher's Perspective*

It is in this context that the Department of Agriculture, Land Reform and Rural Development (DALRRD) decided to on the following programmes and support systems which are pertinent to drive an agenda to achieve an integrated and inclusive rural economy in line with the ambitions of the National development Plan (2012:

- ✓ Rural Women in Design, Arts and Craft (RWDAC).
- ✓ National Rural Youth Service Corps (NARYSEC).
- ✓ One Household One Hectare (1H1Ha).
- ✓ One Household, Two Dairy Cows (1H2DCs).
- ✓ Land Rights Management Committees/ Fora (LRMCs/F).
- ✓ Councils of Stakeholders (CoSs).
- ✓ One Rural Ward One Integrated Community Development Centre (1RW1ICDC).
- ✓ Strengthening Relative Rights of People Working the Land (50/50 Programme).
- ✓ One District Municipality One Agri-Park (1D1A-P); and,
- ✓ Each Rural Local Municipality A Comprehensive Rural Development Plan (CRDP) Site targets the previously excluded households, particularly those from rural areas.

To ensure that these rural economy transformation programmes are effectively implemented, the department, working with Provincial Members of the Executive Councils (MECs), District Executive Mayors and Mayors from rural local municipalities has developed an inclusive implementation model, with District Mayors as Political Champions of District Agri-Parks; and Local Mayors as Political Champions of the 1H1Ha; 1H2DCs; LRMC /F; and 1RW1ICDC. In addition to the cross cutters, at least two of the 9-Point Plan Imperatives are directly affected here:

- (a) Revitalisation of Agriculture and Agro-processing Value Chain; and,
- (b) Unlocking the Potential of SMMEs, Co-operatives, Township and Rural Enterprises.

Even in their 2019-2020 annual report, the CLRC Challenges persisted even during the 2019-2019 Commission reviews because in their annual report the CRLR still reported the following challenges:

- i) The claimants refused to accept officers due to disagreements within their families regarding the available choices.
- ii) Verification challenges regarding beneficiaries during the S42d drafting process.
- iii) No standardised approach with appointment of valuers for historical valuations, especially urban settlements.
- iv) Claimants rejecting offers based on the historical value of claims and changing options.
- v) Rejected offers by landowners due for representation to Office of the Valuer General (OVG).
- vi) Delays with gazetting of claims and awaiting expiry of cooling off period for gazette notices.
- vii) Long turnaround times from OVG

The view that is held in this chapter is that the conceptualization of the post-colonial land and agrarian reform policy trajectories and discourses are totally dependent upon the universal objects and frameworks upon which the associations, the 'actants' and a variety of other forms of stakeholders involved therein presented and legitimized such within the post-colonial transformation processes. The above includes the state, organized social movements, academics, international donors, and sometimes the workers. The above is expressed to advance an argument that there were no universally compelling set of principles, rules, including aspirations and needs transcending terms under which two dominant antagonists (meaning marginalized communities and perceived colonizers) were engaged to fulfill their newly identified objectives of a reformed and transformed future rural economy. That rural economy is the one wherein lands as an asset and an empowerment resource could be equally shared amongst the people living in it. The study argue that the

quest for a reformed land and agricultural system in South Africa was not based on sufficiently empowered instructions to impose potentially demanding obligations of specified and targeted delivery on agents serving and having direct connections with various land claimants and beneficiaries (who in this instance are predominantly from marginalized rural communities). The neglect of the above has ultimately led to severe discontent amongst the poor rural communities who are currently socially and economically ignored and excluded in South African rural development and agrarian reform terrains (Bennet 2013; Mamabolo & Tsheola 2017; Sebola & Tsheola 2014). Contrary to the above, however, according to Hebinck and Cousins (2013:19), knowledge is formulated in different and contrasting ways, made by all actors in the discourse. They tend to be generated by experts and scientists who, at times, utilize ill-conceived assumptions about certain empirical realities and developments that were never tested and those ultimately lead to bad and ill-informed policy choices (Leach and Fairhead, 2000).

Besides massive land reform failures in South Africa, regarding restitution and redistribution of land to previously marginalized black farmers, Nkwinti, the former Minister of Rural Development and Land Reform, re-opened the land restitution process on 1 July 2014. Walker (2015:232) decried that “On 1 July 2014, South Africa’s restitution (which is one of the pillars of the land and agrarian reform process) entered a poorly charted territory with only a sketch map as its guide”.

According to Nkwinti (2014) above, the reform outputs from the programme of land restitution are those of (i) redress, (ii) reconciliation, and (iii) nation-building as prescribed in the objectives of the NDP 2030. The above was to be achieved through processes of offering equitable access to land to the majority of black Africans geared towards building integrated and inclusive rural economy. It is observable from the discussions above that discourses (in this case of land and agrarian reform) are formulated within ‘communities of experts’ within a particular historical epoch. Land dispossession seems thus to captivate the historical essence of the kind of reform required in the land and agrarian transformation process in South Africa.

2.4 DEFINING LAND & AGRARIAN REFORMS

Though concisely defined in Chapter 1, the concepts 'land and agrarian reforms' are intentionally used in this study to refer inclusively to land reforms, agrarian change, or rural transformation. The above was decided so that a direct empirical link be established on how such reforms may or may not lead to the building of an integrated and inclusive rural economy as guided by the research topic. The study sought to advance the arguments that the concepts of 'land and agrarian reforms' as well as 'integration and inclusivity' are not discrete but, alongside each other, serve as a diverse form of rural development and transformative interventions. The above enables them to attempt to conceptualize the whole as a rich totality of development strategy geared towards the establishment of a new form of rural economy in post-1994 South Africa. In simple terms, both concepts are analysed in this study as always in interplay. They constitute a reform process central to answering the pertinent and illusive land question in the South African context.

While this study avers greatly to dispel any assertion of hybridity or duality among its central concepts, it nonetheless wishes to depict causal relations that exist between the main concepts (land reform and agrarian reform as well as integration and inclusive growth or development) of the study but both with neither discernible correlation nor causation amongst. In simple terms, land reform may be defined as a cause factor to agrarian reform, while agrarian reform becomes the effect of land reform programme with zero correlation to each other and vice versa. Meaning that while land reform may lead to some form of agrarian reforms, such agrarian reforms may not be measured against the number of land reform programmes or projects introduced; each ought to be measured based on its internal strategies, systems, strength, and the quality of policies independently applied (and the other way round). The similar reflexivity principles equally apply to integration and inclusivity (inclusive growth/development), as discussed later in Chapter 3.

According to Cousins, in Ntsebeza and Hall (2007:232), there is a clear distinction between land and agrarian reforms whereby land reform is defined as concerned with the character, strength, and distribution of rights in land, while agrarian reforms

have much to do with or is concerned with economic and political power and wealth. Cousins then argued a connection between land reforms and agrarian reforms, with its central focus being on the political economy of land, agriculture, and natural resources. In other words, agrarian reform, as defined by Cousins in Ntsebeza and Hall (2007:232) has to do with class relations of production and distribution in agriculture and or farming-related enterprises. The line of arguments of this study is that the two concepts (land reform and agrarian reform) are interrelated and inseparable from one another to the extent that the assumed interconnectedness is to be established from the early stages of the introduction of reform processes of the post-colonial transformation agenda. In a similar line of argument, Moyo (2004:1) defined land reform as a fundamental dimension of the agrarian question, while the agrarian question is a fundamental question of the national question. Land reform is also defined as a “key dimension of agrarian reform, necessary but insufficient condition for national development” (Moyo and Yeros 2005), but “yet a critical dimension to agricultural and social transformation” (Chang 2009). It seems that the above narratives are blurring the technical difference between land reform and agrarian reform. As per the discussions in Greenberg (2013) the two concepts are defined as land and agricultural transformation, interchangeably utilized throughout the study with no clear distinction of one against the other. Although there are ongoing debates regarding the interpretation of land and agrarian reforms, this study indicates that they should not be considered identical. Instead, they are interdependent processes, with one leading to the other, and they exhibit distinct characteristics and categorizations. As seen later in this study, land and agrarian reforms are not supposed to be separated from past injustices dominantly applied by the colonial and apartheid regimes, making them inseparable from political undertones.

Taken from empirical evidence, this study also demonstrates that land and agrarian are also not separable from social, economic, and environmental efficiencies. Research has also shown severe implications of the previous regime’s unequal landholding pattern to social articulation, economic growth, productivity, credit

market performance, education, local government management, and wealth creation (Aghion and Bolton, 1997; Bourguignon and Verdier, 2000; Galor and Zeira, 1993); Gardenas, 2003, Nugent and Robinson, 2002). It can, thus, be argued that persons who are victims of unequal land holdings, dispossession, and forceful evictions bear a huge burden to the entire socio-economic systems of their territory and locality. Therefore, some forms of land and agrarian reforms become necessary. Fay and James (2009:1) define land reform as a temporal process based on what they called 'formative temporality' that seeks to restore or assist land claimants or landholders of the territories and spaces of their earlier identities and livelihoods drawn from their memories and historical recollection of the past. Seemingly, colonial expression of development to most post-colonial African regimes sought to define land reforms as an incontrovertible policy aspect to democratization, modernity, and or globality. The above are often canvassed in total disregard of the cultural, and historical realities and specificities of the national agenda of post-colonial countries concerned.

To some extent, it seems that, in instances where any post-colonial country sought to adopt and conceptualize a kind of development policy framework without referring the certain dogmatic expressions, it automatically bears an expression of the national political insubordination of the global order and worldwide accepted wisdom. Such predominant Western dogmatic expressions often include, amongst other conceptions market-led land reform, inclusive growth and development, liberalization of the agricultural sector, commitment to large-scale commercial farming models, removal of barriers to the movement of goods and services across countries as well as conformance to Western dictates of economic sustainability measurement.

From the post-colonial dispensation perspective, this chapter discussed land and agrarian reforms as transformative programmes established purposely for the undoing of ills of the tenacious colonial dispossession of land. The reforms are also for the rediscovery of other social liberties, which were purposely positioned within

the centers of the 'mutually constitutive triad of neoliberal globalization, global capitalism, and exclusive development' (Chakrabarti and Dhar, 2012:1089). Land and agrarian reforms are regarded in this study to be serving as bellicose constituencies to building an integrated and inclusive rural economy as guided by the National Development Plan (Vision 2030 of 2012) in South Africa.

In the initial stages of this chapter, a critical discussion of the six factors, namely theoretical perspectives, distinct features, famous classification, and social, political, and economic dynamics of land reform, was done to enrich the theoretical and conceptual analysis of the land and agrarian reform project of the post-1994 democratic government of the Republic of South Africa. The purpose was to strengthen a case that current land and agrarian reforms were purely crafted from the outside-in perspective (meaning that external parties defined and imposed policy reforms), whereby the understanding and considerations of needs, aspirations, and circumstances of the target beneficiaries or the marginalized majorities of the land reform were neglected. The neglect of the marginalized has thus led to the current frustrations of implementing land reform initiatives at project levels of the reform programmes throughout the country and, in this particular study, at the Morebene community level. The study has further focused on the historical significance of land and agrarian reform since much literature links reform processes to historical origins. The subsequent focus was on actor networks and discourses that guided and frustrated the land and agrarian reform project and later, the political economy of the current land and agrarian reforms was explored.

It may be accurate to position that the main objective of the chapter is to discuss various interactions, actors and processes that shaped and informed the South African land and agrarian reform project, its objectives, and to analyze its status to date, with specific reference on its impact to intended beneficiaries like the Morebene community. Central to some extent in this chapter is the researcher's aversion to clarify some or certain conceptual aspects that guide the discussions to enunciate the nexus between land and agrarian reform towards the achievement of

an integrated and inclusive rural economy in South Africa, especially in Limpopo province. The general discussions leading to the above remain the capacity of the state or South African government to render a favourable environment for harmonious coexistence and the establishment of sustainable relationships amongst diverse stakeholders within the land and agrarian transformation agenda for the equitable and sustainable establishment of 'integrated and inclusive rural economy'.

2.4.1 Theoretical Perspectives on Land and Agrarian Reforms

Land and agrarian reform are concepts always discussed within a sophisticated range of theoretical deficiencies located and synthesized within discourses of capitalism, neoliberalism, democracy, globalization, civilization or modernity, and economic transformation. Notions of primitive accumulation, dispossession, peasantry, and proletarianization found within the discourses often define the upward or downward social mobility of people primarily involved in processes of land and agrarian reforms along various class strata of their social organizations. It is from the influences of the notions above that society becomes divided into various exclusive social formations, characterized either by the hierarchical differentiated order, social and cultural inequalities, wealth or lack thereof, and skewed processes of social formations experienced daily within such communities or societies from a period in history. Seemingly, the concepts of land and agrarian reforms, with all their objectives or interventions, are primarily established to interrogate these influences and discourses to enable the rural non-capitalized classes to fit into the demands of the capitalized mainstream globalized model of development towards an inclusive rural economy. It can also be said that the historicized neoliberal economy, the contemporary unipolar capitalist market-centered arena of development, created wealth for the elites at the expense of the livelihoods of rural, marginalized, non-capitalized society. That phenomenon formulated a basis for a different approach hence, reforms are primarily established to try to facilitate and mediate every envisaged and admirations of inclusion and or integration of the neglected rural

societies and their natural economy into the mainstream economic activities. The context of the above formulated the foundation of this study.

This study is also partly located within the theory of 'historical materialism'. Historical materialism, in the submission of Essoh (2005:69), refers to the "view of the course of history, which seeks the ultimate and great moving power of all important historical events in the changes in the modes of production and exchange in the consequent division of society into distinct classes and the struggles of these classes against one another". What makes the theory relevant to this study is that the historical events that led to the dispossession of land by the colonial and apartheid regimes in South Africa created two distinct classes among the members of the society (especially in the rural locality). Those classes are the land dispossessed, composed mainly of the majority black and dispossessor, wholly constituted by the minority white citizens (Makhado, 2012:2), amongst whom we find various contestations and inequalities that shape the entire citizenry which to date is difficult to undo. To both the dispossessed and dispossessor, land is regarded as the basis of wealth and power, freedom and prosperity for which the dispossessor claims entitlement, and the dispossessed are battling to get back what seemingly belongs to them. Land and agrarian reforms are often conceptualised as political actions to change agrarian structure on farmlands that consequently may bring changes to class structure and political control on states while inevitably changing the modes of production (Kawagoe, 1999:3). Also distinct to this chapter is Orji's (2013:196) submission that 'historical materialism formulates an integral part of the political economy in the study of society'. Class analysis can preferably be understood through the interrogation of the political economy of the subjects and or objects that are studied. In this study, land and agrarian reforms are examined according to their influences and powers on both the landed and the non-landed classes of the society and the state. One of the other issues that inform the alignment of the theory to this study is that land and agrarian reforms play an integral part in social relations and contestations that play themselves amongst competing classes related to it.

Details of the social nature of land and agrarian reforms are empirically expanded upon later in this chapter. The chapter has taken a cue from the fact that, in his examination of the philosophical domain of historical materialism, Geng (2017:39) submitted that “the ‘material’ in historical materialism is a social thing. It is ‘perceptible and imperceptible by the senses’ and connotes social relations, and the ‘history’ in historical materialism is the realm in which contradictions between man and nature and between man and society can unfold”. The thesis in this study is that land constitutes that realm upon which the multiple interactions between man and nature and amongst human beings themselves, which in this context include economic, social, and political contradictions, unfold. Land is not only viewed as a platform upon which agrarian enterprises and food production take place for human survival but also serves as Herring (1983; 1999) indicated the source that “confers power in agrarian systems: whereby reform policy must work through a system of power to overthrow its base”. It is the balance of powers in the equation that agitate the contradictions in the use of land by human beings that seems to define the historical phenomena that define the social systems and relations taking place during the period of human existence. The most notorious historical contradictions regarding specifically land and agrarian reforms are those of dispossession as already discussed above, which has always been viewed and regarded as being propelled through a process which in Marxist scholarship is referred to as ‘primitive accumulation’ a notion which according to Bin (2016:1) ‘has been reemerging within the studies of historical capitalism’. There are different scholarly theoretical and philosophical arguments that often are for and against the notion of primitive accumulation. The notion of primitive accumulation serves as a precondition for capitalist accumulation proper (Perelman 2000:30) that has been properly reserved as Marx’s political objective. It also serves as that notion that has a residual character that is mainly historical and theoretic in nature (McMichael 1977: 497). In this study, ‘primitive accumulation’ is understood specifically as having to do with “those elements created by the complete separation of workers and the ownership of the conditions for the realization of their labour, whereby social means of subsistence and production are turned into capital and the immediate producer are

turned into wage labourers” (Bin 2016:3; Marx 1990 [1890]: 874). In the words of Bin (2016:4) and De Angelis (2001:1) ‘primitive accumulation exposition is to show the movement from which foundations of capitalist modes of production arose’. Shivji (2017:1) defines that ‘accumulation at once gives us two poles of the capitalist mode of production, at one pole (being) that of appropriation and expropriation of a surplus of labour and at the other pole ‘being’ that of accumulation’. Shivji (2017:1) clarified his argument by defining expropriation as the ‘seizing of surplus labour without the appearance of equivalent exchange, and appropriation as the transfer of surplus (being) mediated through equitable exchange’. Shivji seems to be referring to or assimilating accumulation as being allegoric, or perhaps he purposely intended to support the position of Hall (2013:1585), who argued that ‘new people and resources are still being incorporated into capitalist social relations. That would mean that accumulation, though it may not be apportioned to a particular single mode of production, could as well be identified amongst a myriad of other means of capitalist exchanges. The above may include production of the excess free labour force (what in Marxist terminology is often called ‘Proletariats’) that may not be fully absorbed in production spaces by the small number of wealthy producers (also known as the Bourgeoisies). It may also include excess wealth accumulation from means of production that may not be useful to meet the needs of those unutilized excess free labour force. In this study, primitive accumulation as the dominant form of accumulation under colonialism was used to systematically disown indigenous people of their land and convert them to the so-called ‘migrant system of labour’ (Shivji, 2017:2) serving within their very same land of birth. The above is exactly what Akram-Lodhi and Kay (2010:180) define as “the historical process of divorcing the producer from the mean of production to create a class of workers that are to sell their labour power”. However, it conveniently be observed at this suitable time that this study has been cautious not to limit ‘primitive accumulation’ solely to classical colonial dispensation terminology. Primitive accumulation for this study should be understood as a concept that Harvey (2003:144) called ‘accumulation by dispossession’. It is that concept that Araghi (2009) termed ‘accumulation through displacement’. According to De Angelis (2007), this concept of primitive

accumulation is defined as 'ongoing primitive accumulation' or 'accumulation through encroachment' according to Patnaik (2005). All the above depicts its persistence and validity to date that has 'continually reappeared or has never ceased to occur but coexists with late capitalist production' (Harvey, 2016; 2014; Sassen, 2010; Hardt and Negri, 2009; De Angelis, 2009; 2001). What is most significant is that 'Accumulation by dispossession' according to Harvey (2006; 2003:63), harbors the following common main four elements, currently serving as cleavages and persistent to neoliberal capitalist strategies to date, which are "privatization, financialization, management and manipulation of the crisis on the world stage, and state redistribution". It is therefore critical to note that contemporary primitive or generally capitalist accumulation also extends itself through outlets like liberalization, commodification, and geographical extensions (Harvey, 2003:63).

It's important to note that all the elements and outlets mentioned above work together to strengthen the surface for fair compensation and recovery by post-colonial countries. This also consistently makes rural economies unable to compete equally in today's capitalist economic system. The above is more relevant during the discussion of the history of the dispossession of the Morebene community later in chapter 2 of this study. To an extent, we deal with 'primitive accumulation' in this study based on its relevance, relations, and its influence on contemporary morphological features. Those features are predominantly observable within developing and under-developed countries, amongst those being poverty, unemployment and inequality, with specific reference to poor rural communities left desperate by the severity of the dispossession of their land by the capitalist colonial master or apartheid regime in South Africa. The tragedy to land and agrarian reforms in the post-colonial era to be observed with much significant importance from this study is the fact that 'capitalist accumulation proper' or 'primitive accumulation's achievement to current neoliberal development discourse proffers mostly redistribution capital than generative one (Harvey, 2006:43). The above seek to inform that reforms currently undertaken limits innovations, research, and development for future sustainable resource production amongst beneficiaries of

the land and agrarian reforms themselves, but only confines them to redistribution of the already limited gains currently in the hands of the capitalist producers.

This study argues that the demand and creation of suitable environments to redistribute some forms of capital for economic gains occupies a critical point of departure and precedence in the definition of land and agrarian reforms. The above anomaly goes to the extent that no avenues exist for further production or reproduction to suit the needs of the intended and targeted beneficiaries of the reform processes in South Africa. The above seems to an extent to be a depiction and confirmation of a 'widespread perception that the land that has been redistributed (in South Africa to-date) has not translated into improvement of agricultural productivity' (Lahiff, 2008:1). The real issue is that 'primitive accumulation' consistently separates the producer from means of production.

This chapter seeks to argue that there is a mutual influence between the accumulation of surpluses (either through primitive or extended and or capitalist methodologies), poverty and landlessness in a South African context and the current land and agrarian reforms being applied in the country. It is argued that all systems and structures applied in the reform processes in South Africa follow the patterns, theoretical frameworks, influences, limitations, or constraints unleashed by the capitalist accumulation of surpluses and conversely lead to extended separation of the poor rural communities from their means of production (referring specifically in this case to the land). All the above are from the architects of apartheid and colonial land dispossession. The above captivates to some extent the essence of this chapter.

It can also be noted that the prime foci of this chapter are for the conceptualization and understanding of land and agrarian reforms programmes applied in the South African rural development paradigm, which are said to be the dominant but illusive programmes of the post-apartheid development agenda. The central point is that they, in the context of this study predominantly usurp, express and manifest

dominant tentacles and define the content of the notorious colonial tripartite alliance, namely global capitalism, imperialism, and neoliberalism. It is in this context, therefore, that an argument can be made that land and agrarian reforms, though formulated at the country, national or state level, cannot be properly or sufficiently defined, conceptualized, and or critiqued unless explicitly interrogated through the contemporary lenses and within currently permissible frameworks of the modern day's globalized economic setup. The study argue that the national land and agrarian policy imperatives that inform the current development trajectory in South Africa are genuinely premised within the terrains and influences of a global capitalist economy, as depicted by the NDP. In this study, any diverse organization or form of globalization is a feeble shroud of imperialism and colonization, serving the interest of the hegemonic global capitalist economic relations dovetailed within the contemporary development discourse. The above supports the argument in Chapter 1, wherein the term inclusive growth or inclusivity is defined as neoliberal policy initiatives. One can argue, therefore, that the adoption of inclusive growth as a composite factor of development and or a measure of the success and performance of land and agrarian reforms in South Africa depicts an established relationship and neoliberalism, capitalism, and globalization's ascendancy to the country's social policy discourse and environment. According to Chakrabarti and Dhar (2015:5), neoliberal globalization is "seen as the polished side of global capitalism while imperialism is its 'tooth and claw' that embodies a policy of conquest, to make and remake the world". Therefore, globalization as such is suspected of privileging capital interests. Capitalism, therefore, mirrors a complete physiognomy of globality, which is deliberately cradled within its various matrices of power (in this case, leveraging its control on the economy, control of authority, control of gender and sexuality, and control of subjectivity and knowledge). The above is thus within the conceptions of land and agrarian reforms, paraded as genuine constituencies of the design of the modern or new development policy trajectory as seemingly imposed by the NDP.

In this study, therefore, 'globalization is not an antithesis of imperialism but is strongly discussed as equivalent to imperialism' (Shivji 2005:208).

Arguably, the conceptions and contextualization of land and agrarian reforms of most of the post-colonial dispensations, particularly in South Africa, depict embeddedness to Western ideological chauvinism. Conceptions of land and agrarian reforms are also found to be formulated within the two authoritative impulses that privilege a particular meta-narrative and ideology over any prospective national impacts and responses to local challenges relative thereof, especially those of the targeted recipients and beneficiaries. These impulses are constantly rhymed from the heart of a notorious suspect, being 'modernity or globalization'. They are often canvassed through globalization or modernity's iridescent and but ameliorative theatrical performance within the promises of equity, integration, and inclusiveness by the capitalist West to the despondent, powerless, traditionalist, and indigenous victims of the underdeveloped South. Dhar (2014:180) defines the two impulses as one marked by the 'rootless western universalism' (referring to the character of Western capitalism) and the other marked by 'clinging particularism' referring to what he calls the 'world of the Third', which is neither capitalist nor modern. In the case of this study, 'the other' refers to the indigenous rural community, which refers to the Morebene Community. Such rural views and inputs are systematically and generally ignored in the structured design and hierarchical order relative to the conception and conceptualization of the developmental reform policies post the colonial and apartheid dispensation in South Africa, which are totally shrouded within structures and systematic trope of the Western ideological culture.

Though complexity in the conception and conceptualization of land and agrarian reform may be found within the various policy positions, there are, however various volatile internal and external dynamics that prevail within the land and agrarian reform terrain, which elicits the necessity for detailed reflection, particularly in regard to the characterization and classifications thereof. Such, therefore, must be put in perspective before a thorough interrogation of the political economy of land reform

in South Africa could be pursued. Much of the complexities arise from a myriad of discordant colonial traditional edifices that seek to converge with various mixed political ideologies and theories found within the post-colonial establishments, especially in the African continent. The complexities around the issues related to land and agrarian reforms often lead to conflicts and contradictions that are seldom resolved, primarily based on the fact that “many of them are not new, they continue to change and are extremely complex and embedded” (Anseeuw and Alden 2010:x). Contradictions, complexities, ambivalences, and ambiguities in this context predominantly emanate from land dispossession, which is ‘an outcome’ of ‘a long historical trajectory’ whereby African and, in this case, ‘black South Africans were alienated from the land through interconnected processes of defining and restricting property rights and political rights’ (Hall 2013:1).

2.4.2 Popular Classifications of Land and Agrarian Reforms

Land reform is generally viewed to entail a “wide spectrum of options such as land claims, acquisition and distribution of land, access to land for certain purposes, land use planning, infrastructure development, farming and commercial support, resettlement programmes, security of tenure and training” (De Villiers 2003:2). While processes around land and agrarian reforms are generally supposed to conform to principles of restorative justice, they are also charged with the responsibilities of equitable redress, redistribution, and development of land for private, individual, and commercial purposes targeting the previously marginalized. They are pervaded by tensions of addressing the objectives of redistribution of land for purposes of redressing past injustices and dispossession, which goes against the objectives of redistribution of land for the promotion of economic and social development. Land and agrarian reforms are for addressing the tensions for the promotion of black commercial farmers against those of resolving a crisis of poverty alleviation or social reproduction of the rural marginalized and dispossessed (Aliber 2009; Bernstein 2011). In South African as well as many other post-colonial countries like Zimbabwe and Brazil, land and agrarian reforms created an amphitheater of contestations wherein socio-political and cultural rights of the marginalized landless communities

are greatly neglected and undermined in favour of economic and or commercial rights of the elites during the policy formulation stages of the reform projects.

In the South African context, land reform is generally accepted to mean restitution, redistribution and confirmation of rights in land to the benefit of the poor or dispossessed (De Villiers, 2003:1) and the newly added rural development component as already defined in Chapter 1. This study addresses the two classifications of land reform, which include land as an act of restoration of land rights and land as an act of redistribution of wealth, as discussed below:

2.4.2.1 *Land Reform as an Act of Restoration*

In South Africa, the land question seems to have dominated the transition to the democratic dispensation. The above can be observed in the sense that even before the final constitution was passed into law, the 'Restitution of Land Rights Act of 1994 (Act No.22 of 1994' was already in existence. Seemingly, the 'Constitution of the Republic of South Africa, 1996 (Act No. 108 of 1996) sought to accommodate the aspirations of the Restitution Act 22 of 1994 by providing for the restitution of property (specifically land) because of past racially discriminatory laws or practices. One can say that the racialized land dispensation culminated in a seriously compromised economic and political setup whereby any act of democratization could not be sufficient without restorative justice. According to Fleras (2017: 44), racialized is a term that acknowledges that the creation of race is a "process involving the imposition of racially linked meanings by the powerful on those less powerful". Much of the issues around the land were specifically ventilated during the CODESA negotiations toward the transition to democratic rule. Perhaps the aim of the CODESA discussion was to bring about restorative justice, which has been observed as having transformative possibilities for both mainstream and marginalized communities and a tool by which marginalized communities can be empowered (Albrecht 2010; Gavrielides 2014; Lyubansky and Shpungin 2015; Williams 2013). The constitution dictates instances whereby if it may not be practical

to restore the property, equitable redress must be made to a person or community dispossessed of property if the person has been dispossessed after 19 June 1913.

The White Paper on South Africa Land Reform (1997) introduced the purpose of the 'Land Restitution Programme' as that aimed at the restoration of land and for the provision of other remedies to people dispossessed by racially discriminatory legislation and practices of the past. According to the White paper, the above was to be done in such a way as to provide support to the process of reconciliation and development and regarding the over-arching consideration of fairness and justice for individuals, communities, and the country. According to the White Paper, restitution may take any of the following five (5) forms- the restoration of the land from which claimants were dispossessed; provision of alternative land; payment of compensation; alternative relief comprising a combination of the above; or priority access to government housing and land development programmes.

The Restitution of Land Rights Act 22 of 1994 was introduced to tackle the restoration of land rights in South Africa, to those disposed of the rights by the colonial and apartheid regimes. The Act defined 'restitution of a right in land' to mean in the first instance, the restoration of a right in land; or alternatively to equitable redress (section 1 of Act 22 of 1994). Restoration of a right in land was defined as the return of a right to land or a portion thereof, which was dispossessed of the community after 19 June 1913 due to past racially discriminatory laws or practices. The functions of the CRLR in terms of the provisions of Chapter II of the Act include the following: -

- ✓ to 'receive and acknowledge receipt of all claims for the restitution of rights in land lodged with or transferred to it in terms of this Act.
- ✓ take reasonable steps to ensure that claimants are assisted in the preparation and submission of claims.
- ✓ advise claimants of the progress of their claims at regular intervals and upon reasonable request.

- ✓ investigate the merits of claims contemplated in paragraph; mediate and settle disputes arising from such claims.
- ✓ subject to the provisions of Section 14, report to the Court on the terms of settlement in respect of successfully mediated claims.
- ✓ and to define any issues that may still be in dispute between the claimants and other interested parties to expedite the hearing of claims by the Court.

From 2018 to 2019, the CRLR (2019) indicated that the commission was able to settle claims that benefitted about 37,902 people, with at least 177,623 hectares transferred at a total cost of over R1,7 billion. The above is reflected in Table 2.2 below:

Table 2. 2 Settled Land Claims for the Period 2018-2019

Province	Hectares settled	Land cost	Financial compensation	Development funding	Total award
Eastern Cape	9 381.7465	-	325 720 150.09	-	325 720 150.09
Free State	-	-	13 483 300.10	13 483 300.10	26 966 600.20
Gauteng	-	-	68 841 255.20	-	68 841 255.20
KwaZulu-Natal	5 011.3633	165 337 131.00	377 868 058.73	1 549 729.73	544 754 919.46
Limpopo	8 634.8130	85 727 000.00	536 730 418.88	-	622 457 418.88
Mpumalanga	2 450.1172	41 049 820.00	190 753 678.51	43 824 065.00	275 627 563.51
North West	131 129.6508	3 523 400.00	14 446 279.82	-	17 969 679.82
Northern Cape	21 013.9314	585 527 415.60	57 760 261.44	-	643 287 677.04
Western Cape	1.6947	600 000.00	124 825 809.44	-	125 425 809.44
TOTAL	177 623.3169	881 764 766.60	1 710 429 212.21	58 857 094.83	2 651 051 073.64

(Source: CRLR, 2019)

2.4.2.2 *Land Reform as a System of Redistribution of Wealth*

Land redistribution seeks to address gross racial inequalities in land ownership inherited from the past but also has the potential to address an underlying cause of rural poverty: lack of access to productive land or land suitable for settlement, together with secure rights to such land (Cousins, 2013). According to the White Paper on Land Policy of 1997, the purpose of the land redistribution programme is

to provide the poor with access to land for residential and productive uses to improve their income and quality of life. Seemingly, the objective of residential use has greatly been ignored in the implementation stages of land redistribution processes because, even though the Morebene Community in particular required land for residential purposes in their claim, that has not taken place to date.

The policy went further to state that although the scale of the proposed redistribution was not yet quantifiable, it must achieve the following outputs:

- ✓ a more equitable distribution of land contributes to national reconciliation and stability.
- ✓ substantially reduce land-related conflict in areas where land disputes are endemic.
- ✓ help solve the problem of landlessness and pave the way for improving settlement conditions in urban and rural areas.
- ✓ enhance household income security, employment, and economic growth throughout the country.

Land redistribution is the process of land reform where people apply for financial and other assistance to acquire land for farming and sometimes settlement. A Pro-active Land Acquisition Strategy (PLAS) was adopted as policy in 2006. Here, the State has purchased farms and allocated them to applicants based on 3–5-year leasehold agreements, after which the lessee was to be offered an option to purchase the farm. The limitations of PLAS were that although it was meant to focus on the poor and beneficiaries who were expected to initially lease the land to obtain ownership later, that could only happen if they demonstrated that they could use it successfully. This was a severe handicap for the poor because the majority of them did not have the means to successfully manage the land due to a lack of support and developmental financial assistance. This programme did not work due to the process of ‘willing seller and willing buyer’ (WSWB) programme. In the ‘WSWB’ approach, the State was to engage in a negotiated price settlement with landowners and approved grants using long-winded bureaucratic procedures. The process

included the use of consultants who were hired to write constitutions for legal entities and develop farm business plans. In this study, the land redistribution process is viewed as a colour blinded policy that sought to hide the pains of the desire to remain race neutral. Bell (1992) defined these colorblind and race-neutral laws and policies as so-called neutral standards that mask the many ways racialized people continue to be disadvantaged through enacting these laws and policies but with no recourse since the exclusionary practices are seldom explicit. SLAG was discontinued in favour of the Land Redistribution for Agricultural Development (LRAD) in 2000. It appears LRAD was meant to remove the pro-poor bias of land redistribution and introduced the new aim of establishing a class of black commercial farmers. Regarding the LRAD, grants were provided on a sliding scale from R20 000 to R100,000 per individual, determined by the level of contributions that applicants themselves could make, meaning that those who were better off would get more state support. Those funds were only available to those who were willing to farm and preferably those who opted to become commercial farmers, showing the means to do so. One of the most significant failures of the land redistribution programme was that it was purely market-led and was generally geared toward the establishment of commercial farmers from small-scale farmers who are predominantly from disadvantaged communities. Hebinck & Cousins (2013:59) described the above as in Figure 2.5 below:

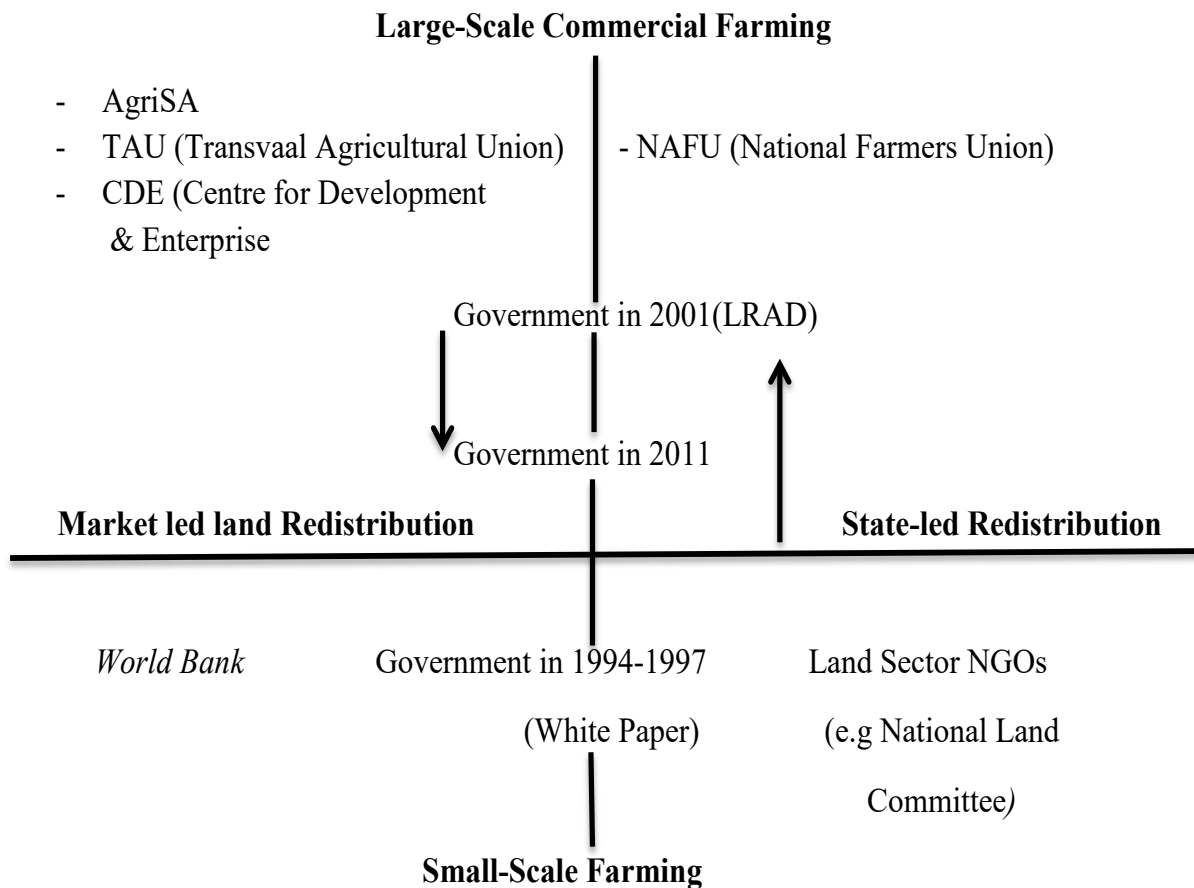


Figure 2. 5 Figure 2.5 Land Reform Policy Stances in South Africa. Source (Hebinck & Cousins, 2013:59)

In 2013, the government developed three (3) new State Land Lease and Disposal Policy (SLDP), the Recapitalisation and Development Programme Policy (RDPP), and the Agricultural Landholding Policy Framework (ALPF) to advance the redistribution of land.

The State Land Lease and Disposal Policy (SLDP) was meant to address the lack in the farms acquired through PLAS, and the four (4) of its categories of beneficiaries are defined according to Cousins (2013) as follows:

- i) Households with no or minimal access to land, even for subsistence production.
- ii) Small-scale farmers farming for subsistence and selling part of their produce on local markets.
- iii) Medium-scale commercial farmers already farming commercially at a small scale and with the aptitude to expand but are constrained by land and other resources.
- iv) Large-scale or well-established commercial farmers farming at a reasonable commercial scale but disadvantaged by location, size of land, and other resources or circumstances and with potential to grow.

According to the ALPF, the target for land redistribution over the period of the next six (6) years from 2013 was 8 million hectares, of which half is allocated to what it calls 'smallholders.' The key objectives of the policy were to facilitate the participation of small farmers in mainstream agriculture and to facilitate the redistribution of land agricultural landholdings to co-operatives and family-owned landholdings (Cousins, 2013). The Recapitalisation and Development Policy Programme (RDPP) replaced all previous forms of funding for land reform, including settlement support grants for those having land restored through restitution. It was based on the acknowledgment that many land reform projects failed that there was no adequate and appropriate post-settlement support to restitution projects, and that they were all in 'distress' and, thus in need of further injections of funds. Morebene Community did not benefit from the redistribution programme but the restitution programme.

2.4.3 Political Contexts of Land and Agrarian Reforms

The political context upon which the South African land and agrarian reform processes are to be understood in this study is that all kinds of reform initiatives in the land and agrarian sectors emerged from contingent and competing factors driven by both the state, the elite, and the oppressed or marginalized landless masses. These factors are those of the state that aspires to meet the needs of the

citizenry in a balanced and equitable manner and, on the other hand, the mixed-class citizenry that contests to influence the type of policy to be adopted by the state. Arguably, in the perceptions of many, contingent contextual factors above should be the dominant ingredients for consideration in the processes for formulation and or reformulation of the public policy by the state. South Africa, as a post-colonial/apartheid country and a developing democratic state, did find itself in a complex tetrahedron dilemma. From one triangular face, she bears the duty to address the national contingencies of her citizens, on the other to address the needs of a hegemonic dynamic global world, the other addresses those of the regional and the last one deals with continental worlds. The ruling party of the country, the ANC, defines the triple legacy of the colonial order as consisting of three fundamental and interconnected contradictions: race, class, and patriarchal power relations (ANC, 2012:12). Throughout history, land dispossession has been the primary reason for the difficulties, poverty, hopelessness, and despair experienced by marginalized indigenous communities. These communities have been impacted by the long-standing history of enclosures, dispossessions, one-sided land acquisitions, and commercialization of agriculture. The legacy South Africa currently faces is not unique but like those of the periods of 'subjugation and enslavements' in Asia and the Americas. Max (1887: 535) defined the periods as those of "(t)he transformation of the individualized and scattered means of production into socially concentrated ones, of the pigmy property of the many into the huge property of the few, the expropriation of the great mass of the people from the soil, from the means of subsistence, and from the means of labour, ...". In South Africa, the African National Congress resolved to address them through the ideologies of a 'National Democratic Revolution'. "A process of struggle that seeks to transfer power to the people and transform society into a non-racial, non-sexist, united, democratic one, and change the manner in which wealth is shared, to benefit all the people" (ANC, 2007: 21). Perhaps the above constituted the basic upon which the NDP (2012) preferred the adoption an inclusive and integrated rural economy to address the colonial legacies of land dispossession.

Besides the above, post-colonial nations themselves also have internal deficiencies that prohibit them from making decisive choices in regard to the land and agrarian reform processes they wish to pursue post-independence. Over time, the choice of rhetoric and populist land reform choices seemed to have been the preferred choice for most post-colonial countries. Research has shown that, in most of the post-colonial African democratic dispensations, especially in South Africa and Zimbabwe, land reform formulates the predominant essence of rural development, whereby land ownership and restoration of land rights are central to the beginning of development. In contrast to the above, for those in the Latin Americas like Brazil, land reform meant the struggle for agrarian reforms (Latour 2005; Moyo 2005; Moyo and Yeros 2005; Rosa 2012; 2013). Agrarian reform in terms of the above simply entails “transforming the role of various agrarian classes in struggles for development and democratization, towards equitable land ownership and social relations of production, and developing the agricultural production forces to enhance food security, livelihoods and the accumulation of capital” (Moyo 2011, Byres 1991, 1996, Bernstein 2010). In Zimbabwe, for example, the focus of land reform was purely or predominantly on the redistribution of land than on tenure or direct restitution (Moyo, 2009:45). In South Africa, a legislated land restitution process occupied a predominant position above redistribution to an extent that redistribution became a secondary reform process of land reform followed by tenure reform for which there is still a huge struggle to address at policy level successfully. Both approaches to land and agrarian reforms in Brazil, South Africa and Zimbabwe has proven very much pernicious to both country development agenda over years on the basis that any choice of separating the one (land reform) from the other (agrarian reform) always result in compromised and distorted essence of post-colonial rural development. The primary argument here is that one leads to the other, and as such, land reform and agrarian reform in this study are defined as land and agrarian reforms.

2.4.4 The Land and Agrarian Reforms in Socio-Economic Context

In general terms, the land is mainly referred to as a primary, fundamental, and symbolic resource to most of the communities in Africa (or in any of the so-called third-world countries), serving as an axis within a complex system of traditional social economy (Anseeuw and Alden 2010:2). The stereotypical traditional conceptualisation of the landed rights, which happened mainly in the pre-colonial era within predominately poor communities were not just limited to socio-economic conditions but are spread even into the terrain of political conditions to the extent that the rural distribution of power was generally skewed. Although this part is not about the historical narrative of the systems of land ownership during the pre-colonial dispensation, the pre-colonial land holding system serves as a crucial antecedent to contemporary land reform programmes. It thus becomes impossible to dissociate land and agrarian reform from social policy discourse. Gaining access to land spawned various sets of land ownership models that overtime generated within them, several conflictious relations amongst both insider stakeholders (those perceived to be possessing traditional land rights) and the outsider stakeholders (those that come as external parties seeking access to land for their various interests).

An inseparable dyadic relation of the two concepts, economy and social policy partly undergirds the context of this study. In this study, the possible economic emancipation of the marginalized rural classes through social and economic policy formations, with the sole purpose of establishing integrated and inclusive rural economies within the land and agrarian development discourses were explored. The above is primarily because according to Adesina (2015:113) “social policy involves a wide range of instruments to raise human well-being, transform social institutions, social relations and the economy”. Social policy is defined as “a highly political process, touching upon power relations, access to resources and ideological predilections about the state and the markets” (Mkandawire, 2001:25). Taken a level further, according to Fitzpatrick (2006); Mkandawire (2004; Ringen, (1987 cited in Kwon, Mkandawire and Palme, 2009:3) “Social policy aims to protect citizens from

social contingencies, poverty, and illness so that they can strive for their own life goals.... Social policy is a systematic public intervention to produce a desired social outcome.” In other words, social policy means “collective interventions directly affecting transformations in social welfare, social institutions, and social relations”. The above fits well with what has been argued by Ricardo in Hall (2004), as discussed earlier above, that the ‘principal problem of political economy concerns the relations and distribution of resources among three classes’. Besides just merely defining social policy as above, three critical roles of social policy, which are those of redistribution (redistributive role), protection (protective role), and production of human capital (productive role), as discussed by Mkandawire (2009), formulate some of the considerations taken in this study. In discussing land and agrarian reform, we aim to understand transformation processes relative to the promotion of adequate access and secured livelihoods and consistent income to those left behind during the ‘age of development’, ‘modernity’, and beyond. In this study, the Morebene community was found to be a suitable example of those left behind.

Besides just mere epistemic effusion of social policy pedigree to political economy discourse, this study seeks to uphold significantly the position of Mkandawire (2001:1) that suggests that even “some of the luminaries of classical political economy.... were acutely aware of the positive link between social welfare and economic progress”. This study also upholds that “social policy can work in tandem with economic policy to lead to socio-economic progress” Mkandawire (2001:1). To an extent, the thesis of this study may be that stifling and planned interferences in the socio-cultural environments and networks of the black majority by the colonial and apartheid regimes, through systematic well-oiled and orchestrated machinery of land dispossession and evictions from land denied the black South African majority of the socio-cultural and economic progress that they dearly needed. Not only are colonial and apartheid dispossessions and evictions from land culprits to the demise of the socio-economic progress of the indigenous black South African majorities, but they also influenced the consistent expansion of such inherited practices and policies by the post-apartheid democratic regime.

Seemingly, the post-apartheid and democratic government knowingly or accidentally adopted the neo-liberal economic policies from the global colonial masters, as discussed below, declaring them equally guilty of the subjugation of the disadvantaged Blacks to colonial practices. Harvey (2017:1) defines the above as those of domination, control, and suppression. In the context of this study, in regard to the land and agrarian reform debates, no false presumptions should be entertained, especially those that try to divorce social policy from traditional, cultural, and indigenous or customary knowledge and wisdom. The socio-economic policy should not just be made to enforce the simplistic interpretation of land and agrarian reforms just as those of 'commodification and commercialization' wherein land is merely and narrowly defined just as property and agriculture simply just as a business, but such should include a thoroughly defined process of indigenization. As discussed later, any policy, project, or programme that defies the local knowledge, expertise, and functioning but simply adopts an imperial hegemonic planning mentality leads to disastrous consequences for disadvantaged majorities. Therefore, what this study sought to unravel was whether the theory of building integrated and inclusive rural economies, as prophesied in the NDP, has the mechanism to adopt cultural, traditional, and indigenous knowledge hubs as a way of building and defining a progressive, radical and comprehensive socio-economic policy framework within the land and agricultural systems of the post-apartheid democratic dispensation. Full facts on the above are discussed later in this chapter.

2.5 THE STUDY AREA

In this study, land and agrarian reforms are discussed to establish their value towards building integrated and inclusive rural economies in South Africa. Various questions, therefore, become relevant in examining the Morebene community as subjects to answering the research question, to achieve the research objectives, the community is examined by answering the following questions-

- Who are Morebene community?
- Why are they essential to the study?
- Are there indicators of their existence as a community for purposes of land and agrarian reforms?
- Are they exact subjects for building integrated and inclusive rural economies?

As already mentioned, the study is delimited to Limpopo Province, with the participants group being those from the Morebene Community who were carefully selected to examine and understand the critical questions of the study. For communities or any person to partake in the land and agrarian reform or processes thereof in post-apartheid South Africa, their right to partake is established through various pieces of legislation that exist. One of those pieces of legislation is the 'Restitution of Land Rights Act 22 of 1994' from now on referred to as 'the Act' which sought "to provide for the restitution of rights in land to persons or communities dispossessed of such rights after 19 June 1913 as a result of past racially discriminatory laws or practices..." (RSA, 1994). According to section 2 of the Restitution Act of 1994, the right to land may only be established after lodging a 'claim'. A claim is defined according to the act as "any claim for restitution of a right in land lodged with the Commission in terms of the Act, or any application lodged with the registrar of the Court in terms of Chapter IIIA to claim restitution of a right in land".

On 29 August 1995, the Morebene community formally lodged a claim for the restoration of their rights to land in terms of the restitution Act for the following fifteen (15) farms: Goedegeacht 1179 LS; Fourieskolk 1174 LS; Minnarsdraai 1177 LS; Witrand 336 LT; Driefontein 777 LS; Grobler 776 LS; Modderfontein 517 LS; Nooyensfontein 780 LS; Soekmekaar 778 LS; Geluk 783 LS; Haasbult 518 LS; Middagson 524 LS; Oog Van Driefontein 522 LS; Boschkopye 519 LS; and Portion 39 of Soekmekaar 778 LS with sub portions 1-18 (see Addendum A). It is from this claim or application for the restitution of land rights that several contradictions, policy incoherence, improper project implementation processes, and project manipulations

by government officials can be observed. There are elements that can depict the dependencies of the current land reform policies to the apartheid and colonial blueprints, as discussed later in the study.

One of the contradictions in terms of the land reform processes observed for purposes of this study is that of the lack of convergence and use of Indigenous Knowledge Systems against the scientific (legal and written history) knowledge systems applied for restitution purposes. In the compilation of the claim for restitution of the land rights, the Morebene community was confronted by minimal written information about their existence and, therefore had to rely on Indigenous Knowledge Systems (IKS) to recover their existence and prove that had been dispossession of their land rights by the colonial and apartheid regimes. The community gathered at least thirteen (13) elders of the community, predominantly those from the traditional royal house of the Ratsaka tribe and known headmen for the community, headed by Morena Ratsaka, to recraft and package the historical knowledge about the socio-cultural practices, governance and leadership roles, and responsibilities, as well as the traditional boundaries of Morebene in general. The group was composed of only those elders who knew and grew up in the Morebene territory. They were selected according to different homesteads that existed before the dispossession of the land rights. In a way, the gathering of the elders sought to answer the questions as indicated above. Indigenous Knowledge was seen as important for restitution purposes because, according to Mugabe (1998), indigenous knowledge (IK) 'is that knowledge that is held and used by a people who identify themselves as indigenous of a place based on a combination of cultural distinctiveness and prior territorial occupancy relative to a more recently-arrived population with its own distinct and subsequently dominant culture'. LaFrance & Nichols (2010) indicate that within the 'Indigenous' cultures, the land is a living and sacred presence and is central to individual and collective identity. It is on the basis thereof that Morebene community had to prove that they existed, resided at Morebene, that they possessed the rights to the land before, and that they were dispossessed of the land. According to Singh, Mahato, & Gope (2021), Indigenous knowledge (IK) can either be called local knowledge, folk knowledge, people's

knowledge, traditional wisdom, or traditional science. They discuss IK as unique for local communities and is usually passed from generation to generation by word of mouth and other cultural rituals. Indigenous Knowledge has been the basis for many issues of livelihoods and other social activities for many generations and sustained societies in many parts of the world. Singh, Mahato, & Gope (2021) summed up the above by first defining indigenous as referring to native, inborn, or original people and those who have typical patterns of life in their geographical areas. They further indicated that indigenous knowledge refers to traditional knowledge, native people's knowledge, spiritual knowledge, verbal spiritual knowledge, shared knowledge, poor people's knowledge, practical knowledge, cultural knowledge as well as situational knowledge, which are based on community practices. The above is supported by Berkes (2017), who defined 'Indigenous Knowledge' as a cumulative body of knowledge, practice, and belief evolving by adaptive processes and handed down through generations by cultural transmission about the relationship of living beings (including humans) with one another and with their environment. For the Morebene community, their duty was to document how they related amongst then as a tribe, how they used the land for their sustenance, how they were led, who resided where, and what artifacts remain today that can prove their existence or residence on the land prior dispossession. Whyte (2018) refers to the above as 'governance value' to Indigenous communities, which has an integral role in the resurgence of Indigenous governance and related legal orders, land-based practices, diplomatic protocols, and other collective capacities that promote the well-being of lands and peoples. Masango (2010) positions the IK as the totality of all knowledge and practices established on past experiences and observations that are held and used by people. The above was necessary to prove to the Commission for the Restitution of Land Rights (CRLR) in South Africa that Morebene community indeed existed as a community. The Act defined community as a group of persons whose rights in land are derived from shared rules determining access to land held in common by such group (RSA, 1994).

According to Ratsaka (2018), the difficulties of lodging a valid claim with the Commission were exceptionally experienced during the processes of identification

of the land that the community wished to claim in terms of the Act. Rural communities usually use geographical features like hills, valleys, rivers, mountains, etc. to mark their traditional boundaries. Much of the land that was dispossessed from the Morebene community was found to have expanded across the traditional boundaries because the land that was allocated to settlers and those who bought land during the colonial and apartheid regimes used hectares within plots to package the farm portions. The above created severe problems because, in some cases, the Morebene tribal land was made up of several farms that extended into the neighbouring tribal lands. Care had to be taken to avoid problems with the neighbouring chiefs and tribes. To be correct, the elders relayed the social life that they enjoyed prior to the period of dispossession, how they played, where they ploughed, who they lived with and amongst, families that they knew, the types of gatherings they enjoyed and those that were common according to their tradition and culture, how they sustained their livelihoods, etc. In so doing, the community sought to remind themselves of the life that existed before dispossession. The above constitutes critical elements of the IK System. In other words, the community relied upon a set of ideas and wisdom accumulated over generations, which guided how they interacted with their surrounding environment (Manyani et al. 2017). They can be said to have relived the social capital, which was relied upon for their survival in the area they were born (Mafongoya and Ajayi, 2017).

Morebene, in general, is a vast area made up of several farm portions. It is located within the North Eastern horn of the Molemole Local Municipality. Morebene is in Molemole local municipality, within the province of Limpopo (StatsSA, 2011). The GPS coordinates are 23.5083 S and 29.9546 E. According to the knowledge of the indigenous people, the place was named Soekmekaar by the Voortrekkers when they arrived to occupy the area around 1910.

For the purpose of this study, the area is shown as illustrated in Figure 2.6 below.

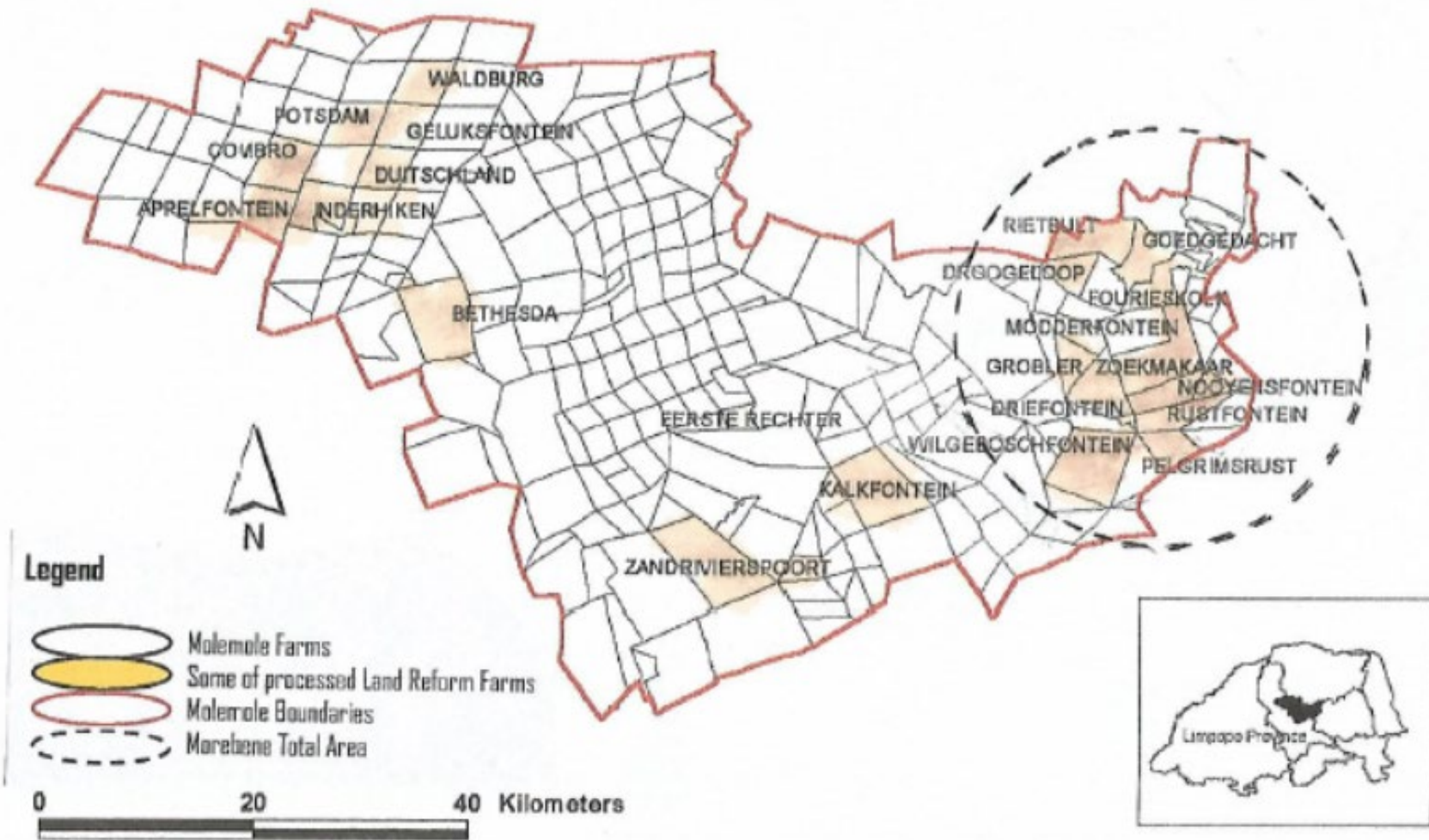


Figure 2. 6 Morebene as part of Molemole Municipality-Source Adapted from Anseeuw and Mathebula (2008:18)

As observed in Figure 2.6 above, the names of farms in the areas are the post-dispossession names and not as they were before dispossession. The group of elders used the indigenous names of the areas to be able to identify those people who ever lived in the area. Before dispossession, places were assigned to a headman appointed by the chief to manage the area and report often. In terms of the arrangement according to Ratsaka (2018) was that each headman would elect several men around his jurisdiction to assist in the handling of the issues of the people. All men in the area were compelled to report to the headman on agreed dates to assist in making decisions around issues in their area. On appointed days, all the headmen do converge to the chief to report matters that happened in their communities. All cases of misconduct and crimes were to be attempted by headmen of the area before being escalated to the chief. The escalation to the chief only happens when the headman and colleagues are not able to finalise the matter and make a convincing decision. What can be said about the arrangement of the then traditional government is that they may have practiced what is called 'coordinated decision making' using various headmen as instruments of decision making (Hegele and Schnabel, 2021:4). In other words, various constituencies (communities heads) coordinate with the traditional council to make decisions, according to Behnke and Mueller (2017), that process is called bottom-up coordination or decision making. Figure 2.7 below is a clear recollection of the above and it is developed to reflect the indigenous names of the farms as reflected in Figure 2.6 above and show the bottom-up decision-making process at Morebene with specific names of headmen for the community.

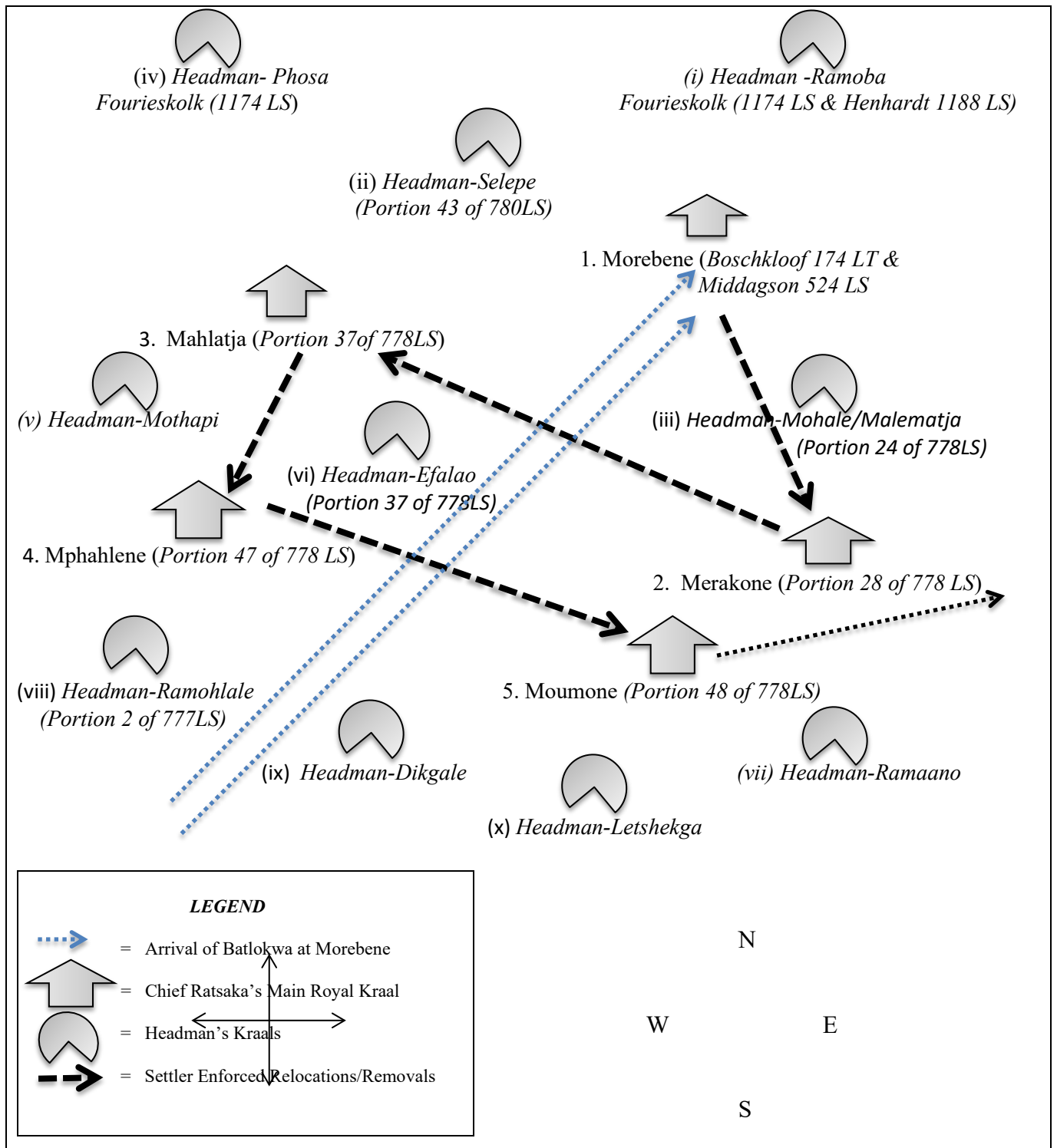


Figure 2. 7 The Historical Account of Morebene Settlements, Headmen and Dispossession. Researcher's Expression

Figure 2.7 above is also the chronological depiction of the settlements in Morebene prior to the dispossession of land and forceful removal by the apartheid regime. The above reflects the reporting lines of the tribal leadership from the arrival of Batlokwa ba-ga Machaka in Morebene at around the 15th century. Using tribal knowledge sources, which were through recollection of the tribal history by the remaining elders of the clan, the Morebene community was established after the departure of Batlokwa ba-ga Machaka from Morebene in around the 17th century. According to Ratsaka (2017), Chief Manaka Ratsaka was one of the sons of Kgosi Tshaka Machaka and was asked to lead the tribe when Batlokwa relocated to Mabjanene (Ga Phasha) in the 17th Century. Ratsaka was to remain as chief, reporting to Kgosi Machaka. The indication, therefore, is that Morebene remains part of the entire area of Batlokwa.

Besides the historical nature of Figure 2.7, it reflects a hierarchical leadership structure of the community besides the conditions imposed by the conditions of the Bantu Authorities Act of 1951. Seemingly, that act simply absorbed the systems of governance of the tribal authorities as they were in South Africa to manipulate the systems to control the African systems of governance without causing significant resentment. Using various pieces of apartheid legislation, as in paragraphs 2.2.1.2 and 2.2.1.3 above, the community was forcefully removed from Morebene and resettled at Merakone (Portion 28 of 778 LS); they were then forcefully removed from Merakone to Mahlatja (Portion 37 of 778LS). They were further evicted from Mahlatja and they resettled at Mphahlene (Portion 47 of 778 LS). From Mphahlene they were further evicted and resettled at Moumone (Portion 48 of 778LS. It is from Moumone that the government decided to temporarily relocate to Matseke in Kgosi Machaka's areas while looking for a suitable place to settle. That never happened to date. Kgosi Ratsaka and a portion of the community have decided to reestablish their tribal authority at Morebene. Farms Restored to the Morebene community to date are the following: -

- ✓ Fourieskolk 1174 LS (all three portions)
- ✓ Minnarsdraai 1177 LS

- ✓ Driefontein 777 LS (only 1 portion and 9 portions outstanding)
- ✓ Moddersfontein 517 LS (only 2 portions and 2 portions outstanding)
- ✓ Soekmekaar 778 LS (38 portions and 38 portions outstanding)

The above indicates that the Morebene community is a direct beneficiary of the democratic government land reform processes and that they were directly affected by the provisions, laws, and policies of segregation, dispossession, and force removal by both the colonial and apartheid regimes. However, besides the above, their community needs, and aspirations were never met. Until now, the community claim has not been settled and closed, and no development interventions ever took place. The above supports the assessment by Diako et al (2005) that most Restitution projects have not met members' expectations and that restitution projects have done little to secure or improve people's livelihoods. They further highlighted how the failure to provide meaningful post-transfer support and to overcome the fragmented and silo-based delivery of services has significant implications for the sustainability of land reform. The processes towards restoring rights at Morebene have realised limited social and economic returns on the investment of substantial state expenditure.

2.6 SUMMARY

In this chapter, an Afrocentric approach was used to criticize the political economy's perspective on land reform in South Africa. The contradictions and uncertainties surrounding the context and conceptualization of land and agrarian reforms are discussed, as well as the various factors that obscure the definition of such reforms. The chapter also discussed how the adverse impact of the colonial class dynamics led to diverse ideological, philosophical, and theoretical approaches that informed the post-apartheid land reform policies. This was done through a literature review of the colonial (British) land management regimes that brought in dispossession and landlessness to black communities in South Africa and how those were adopted and modified by the apartheid regime to bring in new patterns of dispossession of land

to South African majorities. The chapter also highlighted how the colonial and apartheid regimes influenced the post-1994 land and agrarian reform trajectories.

The chapter concluded by showing how the means to address the injustices of the past land regimes were carried out in Limpopo province, primarily within the Morebene community, to understand the dynamics and impact of the contemporary South African land and agrarian reform political economy. Chapter 3 addresses an integrated and inclusive rural economy to enable logical processes in answering the research question.

CHAPTER 3

BUILDING INTEGRATED AND INCLUSIVE RURAL ECONOMY: THEORETICAL FRAMEWORK

“Colonialism of a Special Type contained within itself contradictions that could not be resolved through reform. It had to be destroyed. As such, the system we seek to create will stand or fall on the basis of whether it is able to eliminate the main antagonisms of this system.” (ANC, 2012:22)

3.1 INTRODUCTION

Taking advantage of the fact that integration and inclusive growth (inclusiveness) were to some extent defined in Chapter 1 of the study, this chapter sought to further explore the dynamics and determinants of the two concepts. The above was conducted in a quest to answer a more complex national question of land and agrarian reforms the post-1994 government is still grappling with, twenty-two years after the dawn of the democratic dispensation in South Africa. This chapter was designed to unravel the critical assumptions positioned by the NDP regarding building integrated and inclusive rural economy. The aim was to explore the overlaps between the concepts and to identify those various legislative and or policy implications that could have informed the ambitions of building an inclusive and integrated rural economy. Partly the study sought to defamiliarize the relevance and particularity of inclusion and integration as noble modalities for rural economic development. The above is important for easing the policy related constraints that seem still to be persistent prohibitions for maximum and fruitful participation of the marginalized poor rural communities in the rural economies of South Africa. Inclusion and integration are not just viewed as simple acts of economic inclusion but serve as just and equitable redress that are required for the attainment of full citizenship to most of the marginalized and landless people of South Africa.

Generally, the concepts integration and inclusivity seem to undergird the mode of delivery for all six focused and interlinked priorities of the NDP as discussed later in this study. Based on the multifaceted nature of the concept, from henceforth

'inclusive' is utilized interchangeably or synonymously with inclusive growth, inclusivity or inclusiveness as partly defined in chapter 1 earlier. In this study the concepts 'integration and inclusivity' are purposely defined as processes for the mechanization or establishment of the NDP envisioned type of rural development or in particular another type of rural economy than simple variables thereof. They are in this study rendered and suspected to be prime agents of a systematic power and knowledge complex whereby the Western capitalist hegemony seeks or is seen to define and render any other African type of national or regional economy unintelligible and backward. The concepts are molded, propelled, and imposed through recursive treatise of the agents of globalization and modernity as genuine alternatives, combative or redemptive, or to some extent as survival kits for unsuspecting post-colonial economies and states. Central to the discourses around inclusivity and integration is the capitalist rural development trajectory that is predominantly viewed to have allowed the incomplete restructuring of the rural economic spaces and sustained colonial mechanisms that militate against the transformation of the rural economic spheres in the post-apartheid South Africa and the post-independent Africa in general. Whilst some African intellectuals like Mkandawire (2001; 2010) and Shivji (2006) argue that development was a primary preoccupation of the post-independence Africa, others like Ake (1996) argue that actually development never took place in Africa. Gumede (2011, 2013 and 2015) though acknowledging the skewed socio-economic, political order and historical experiences of various forms of enslavements Africa Black majority has had to endure, argue that development in Africa is fundamentally constrained by inappropriate policies and that unless development is inclusive in Africa, it will remain elusive.

The question then is- what does inclusive growth or development mean? To extend the argument beyond just answering the question above, can there be inclusive development or growth without integration? The questions above are preferably raised because the development prognosis enunciated from the NDP in South Africa is that of an inclusive, integrated, and vibrant rural economy. This chapter seeks to

insinuate the setting of inclusivity and integration as with those conceptual influences on development that proliferate the domination by the Western powers on the post-colonial African countries and the insubordination thereto. The above was manifested or constructed over a period through deliberate amelioration of the brutalities of colonialism, national economic enslavement and dependencies disguised in the format of global economic policy frameworks that include the adoption of fanciful concepts like inclusive and integrated development. Whilst the concepts integrated and inclusive rural economy constitute the predominant narrative of the new development agenda and order prophesy of the NDP, there are however several epistemic apertures that depicts their intricate embeddedness to coloniality and its tentacles of domination and subordination as discussed in chapter 2. The conception of inclusivity and integration in the current total global capitalist economy is overtly contradictory to the actual socio-political and economic imperatives and aspirations of most of the post-colonial democracies like what the new South Africa seeks to establish. The conception and definition of the contemporary discourse of inclusivity and integration in this chapter is not just suspected of being influenced by but is within the empirical knowledge available seen as discursive modalities of modernity and or globalization, dovetailed within the fanciful but occult pillows of the irreconcilable dual systems of formal and informal economy. However, the concept of inclusive development or growth, irrespective of its originative conceptual currency “rather than being thoughtlessly accepted (or summarily rejected) ... needs to be critically tested and evaluated” (Du Toit, 2004:989). Besides its context, the export, universal application, and adoption of inclusivity or inclusive development in developing third-world countries today is inevitable (Ye’pez del Castillo, 1994:629).

This chapter is structured in the sense that the initial phase of the study was purely for extraction of meaning from the concepts inclusive and integration in line with the objectives of this study for purposes of defining the rural economy in the post-apartheid South African context. The second phase of the chapter was for establishment of the nature and structures of the current rural economy and how it

has been shaped by the post-apartheid land and agrarian reform policies and other related economic development trajectories of the post-colonial dispensation in South Africa. The purpose of the above was to ascertain the relevance of building integrated and inclusive rural economy. The third phase of the chapter interrogated the strategies and policies currently applied towards building integrated and inclusive rural economy and how such are aligned to dealing with current set of rural exclusions juxtaposed the ambitions of the NDP.

3.2 UNDERSTANDING THE RURAL ECONOMY

According to Cloke (2006), the definition and conceptualisation of rurality is purely based on its functional characteristics, in this case therefore, rural is conceptualized according to land use. The land is characterized or reserved for domestic household, and commercial use which can be either be for agricultural, mining, residential purposes, tourism, or industrial use. Various developmental economic activities taking place in a particular area define the spatial pattern of the land. From a more congested, populated, and modernized industrialized land use emerges what is called an urban territory. Low populated, agricultural and neglected land use normally located outside urban areas are often called rural territories or areas (Cloke, 2006). Lohnert and Steinbrink (2005) indicate that urban and rural must be better understood as sub-systems of a spatially diversified trans-local system, in which households engage in a combination of diverse economic strategies or activities in different locations rather than discrete economic systems. In understanding the rural economy therefore, one has to link agriculture and understand it in all its forms as a dominant and very important economic activity for sustainable rural communities which constitutes an indispensable production process, that contributes substantial income to many rural villages and communities in South Africa. The land is generally used for economic reasons and to the contrary, such use has resulted in serious hardships and increasing inequalities between the rich and poor, the rural and urban, and between labour and capital. The above is discussed later in this chapter. The rural economy does not only relate to Black farming communities but also includes affluent White commercial farming

enterprises that dominate the entire farming sector in South Africa. The above was made possible through racially based government intervention that sought to introduce a dominant white farming class that was positioned to outclass the traditional black farming community that existed. In South Africa, the successful capitalist white farming class was born of state regulation and subsidy, that formalized native reserves (places where the majority Black people resided) as Bantustans or homelands, with the imperative of making available cheap labour to drive accumulation in the mining, industrial and agricultural sectors made possible through the minerals revolution (Hall and Cousins, 2015). Ndlovu (2017) indicate that colonial fiscal and economic policies of the government were made to push Black farmers off the land, forcing them to sell their labour in the mines. Bundy (1988) indicate that colonial policy created systems that systematically disadvantaged African (Black) farmers against direct competition with whites. Not only were Black people coerced to Homelands, even if they went to work in urban centers or cities, Black workers were made to understand that they were just mere temporary sojourners in the cities or urban workplaces and were to return to their rural homes when no longer employed (Maylam, 1990). Black workers were not just mere sojourners in the cities but according to Barchiesi (2011), they were also excluded from social protection because South Africa was a welfare state for only white people. Various other researchers like Cousins and Walker (2015); Kepe (2009) and McCusker, Moseley, and Ramutsindela (2015) emphasizes that only 13% of the land in South Africa was reserved for the Black majority with a descendible order of a landless working-class dependent on wage labour rather than agriculture. Seemingly the reservation of only 13% for Black African farming activities might be regarded as a colonial dictate because according to the International Fund for Agricultural Development (IFAD, 2011) in Southern Africa alone, there are three million Black small farmers, many of whom living in common areas that together represent approximately 13% of the agricultural land in the region. Desirous wish of the colonial empire and the apartheid regime were those of creating a greatly, ineluctable deleterious economic order for the black majority far from the formal economic sector of the country. Kepe (2016:496) and Kepe and

Tessaro (2014) indicate that almost 70% of the poorest people in South Africa live in rural areas whilst the country in general is known to be over 80% rural in the sense of where agriculture, commercial or subsistence, suitable for arable or livestock farming is taking place.

From the discussions above, one can characterize the rural economy as that type of economy that is composed of a small number of government-established, protected, and subsidized white commercial farming enterprises that dominate the farming and agricultural sector. The above exist within and are surrounded by larger numbers of small-scale black farming communities residing in former homelands of the country with small portions of land to farm on. Small-scale farming is defined by Kirsten and Van Zyl (2008) as, a backward and non-productive, non-commercial subsistence agricultural sector that is found in parts of the former homelands of South Africa, associated with Blacks who cannot become large-scale commercial farmers.

Besides merely creating distinctions between rich and poor, black and white, etc, the elements of formal and informal economies come into play. According to Bonnet, Vanek, and Chen (2019:1), informality exists at all levels of socio-economic development worldwide but is more prevalent in developing countries than in developed countries. They define informality as encompassing a wide range of jobs and economic activities with no work-based social protection ranging from street vending, home-based work in both global and domestic value chains, waste-picking, and domestic work mostly a temporary or short-term contract basis. The International Labour Organisation (ILO) (1993) defines the informal economy (sector) as consisting of a subset of unincorporated enterprises (i.e. not constituted as separate legal entities independent of their owners) that are mostly, not registered with national government authorities. In the context of Bantustans or Homeland system created in South Africa wherein the majority of Blacks reside in only 13% of the available land, it becomes evident that the type of economy that will emerge is obviously informal. Ferguson (2012) and Du Toit (2014) argue that Black

workers in general were expected to rely on informal systems of family-based welfare and solidarity that existed only in the Native reserves. Du Toit (2018) indicates that for those in the Native reserves, land was insufficient for household survival and own food or agricultural production. The people therefore had to depend on wage labour and participated in the formal economy for survival. Du Toit, further indicates that the regime made sure that wages for Black workers were kept very low and that therefore the burden of social reproduction and welfare was displaced onto the impoverished rural areas. People in the Homelands, like any other living being have the need to sustain their livelihoods even within the situation they find themselves. Bonnet, Vanek, and Chen (2019) summarise the above in the statement that says most informal workers do not work informally by choice but in the absence of other means of livelihood.

The informal economy was also characterized as a 'developmental challenge'; a 'third world economy'; and a 'second economy' in Mbeki (2004:10-11). Former President Mbeki described the first economy as the one that is modern, industrial, mining, and agricultural and predominantly found in the services sector operating against the second economy which is found both in the urban and rural areas where most poor people live. He further described the first and second economies as structurally disconnected to the extent that the first economy has no integration with the second economy even though it depends on it. Makhethla (2004) argues that the inequalities of the first economy disadvantage the second economy, which is integrated but unequal. Mbeki (2004:11) prescribed the agrarian reform and integrated rural development as government strategies necessary to meet the challenges of the second economy and that sustained government interventions must include resource transfer and infusion of capital into the second economy, both of which are critical for the alleviation of the developmental challenges of inequalities.

3.3

CONCEPTUALISATION OF THE ENVISIONED RURAL ECONOMY

Though not properly defined, the vision of an inclusive and integrated rural economy can be traced back from chapter six (6) of the National Development Plan (NDP)-Vision 2030- of 2012. According to the NDP, this type of an economy includes a better integration of the country's rural areas, which must be achieved through successful land reform, infrastructure development, job creation and poverty alleviation (NDP, 2012:218). Rural communities were carefully viewed from the lenses of neglect, isolation and poverty which are supposed to be supported wholeheartedly by the state to ensure that they have better opportunities to fully participate in the economic, social and political life of the country. In the context of this study, the NDP (2012) carefully identified the target communities, the what, and the how involved in the conceptualization and design of an integrated and inclusive rural economy. It also carefully selected various determinants and steps required towards the establishment of a vibrant, integrated, and inclusive rural economy envisioned in post-apartheid South Africa by 2030. Selectively, rural communities, specifically women from the former homelands are targeted for extensive support whilst the entirety of the rural areas remains valuable for agricultural development, improved land management, and infrastructure development. Farm workers are targeted for better wages and rights both as workers and tenants. The above is invaluable, bearing in mind the brutalities of land dispossession and forced farm labour by the colonial and apartheid regimes. In addition to the above, the NDP suggests that a million new jobs can be created in agriculture, two-thirds of them in primary production and one-third in secondary jobs which are primarily linked to industries upstream of production, such as the manufacture of inputs, and downstream of farming, such as agro-processing. The NDP dictates that to expand agricultural jobs, an additional 500000 hectares to the area presently under irrigation which is now around 1.5 million hectares need to be added through better use of existing water and the development of new schemes. The expansion and development of rural spaces for agricultural production should involve converting underused arable land in communal areas and land reform projects to commercial production. This is aimed at providing black farmers with access to value chains and

encouraging higher levels of support for black farmers from white farmers and agribusiness companies. The above is predicted to add 250,000 primary jobs and 130,000 secondary jobs in the agricultural sector of the rural economy with the likelihood of improving the livelihoods of around 300 000. National Development Plan recognized the informal sector as one of the job creation systems with nearly 3 million jobs in the informal economy. There was also a projection that the informal sector or economy could create between 1-2 million additional jobs by 2030 (NPC, 2012: 121). This is relevant in the agricultural sector that is predominantly seasonal where during the particular system seasonal jobs may be created to boost the rural economy.

Current reports from Statistics South Africa (StatsSA) do indicate and confirm that agriculture in rural provinces like Limpopo has the potential to produce more jobs and improve economic activities in the areas. Certain products are identified that can produce economic value and income in the provinces. The NDP (2012:223) also identified some of the products that can improve economic growth and employability potential if such products can be produced using labour-intensive methods and techniques. According to Statistics South Africa (Stats SA) General Household Survey (GHS) of 2019, shows that only 15.3% of South African households were involved in some sort of agricultural production activities during the reference period whereas 14.8% of South African households were involved in 2018. The above shows an increase of about 0.5%. In Limpopo, 38.2% of households in Limpopo were involved in agriculture in 2019 up against 37.1% of those who were involved in 2018. This shows an increase of about 1.1% of those involved in agriculture in 2019.

Table 3.1 Comparative Depiction of the Nature of Agricultural Products for Limpopo (2018-2019)

Production activity	2018		2019		
	Number	%	Number	%	% Increase
Livestock Production	193	33.0	223	36.1	
Poultry Production	117	20.0	143	23.0	
Grains and Food Crops	426	73.0	448	72.4	
Industrial Crops	2	0.3	6	0.9	
Fruit and Vegetable Crops	349	59.9	345	55.7	
Fodder Grazing/Pasture Grass of Animals	7	1.1	4	0.6	

(Source- StatsSA, 2018:69; 2019: 62)

The general growth and employment potential of the NDP is depicted in Figure 3.1 below:



Figure 3.1 Agricultural Growth and Employment Potential. (Source NDP, 2012:223)

StatsSA (2021) identified the goods that are suitable and currently driving agriculture in South Africa as in Figure 3.2 below:



Figure 3. 2 Foods that Drive South African Agriculture. (Source, StatsSA, 2019)

Upon careful analysis of the portions of farms already restored to Morebene community, the area has the potential for growth and employment creation. From the portions of land restored to the community, clear indications exist that given the correct support the has the potential to produce good in terms of the aspirations of the NDP as reflected in Table 3.2 below:

Table 3. 2 Morebene land Restored: 1995 to date

Item	Farm Portions	Farm Name	Title Deed No	Hectares	Land Use
1	Portion 0	Minaarsdraai 1177 LS	T63577/06	2125,8654	Avocado Orchards, Granadillas, Blue Gum, Dry land, Arable Land & Grazing Land
2	Portion 0 Fourieskolk	Fourieskolk 1174 LS	T69754/06	1038,7691	Potatoes, Maize under Pivot systems, Grazing Land, Macadamias & Mango orchards
3	Portion 2 Fourieskolk	Fourieskolk 1174 LS	T04/17903	112,4556	Potatoes, Maize under Pivot systems, Grazing Land, Macadamia & Mango orchards
4	Henhardt 1188	Fourieskolk 1174 LS	T06/86746	342,0855	Dry land, Arable Land & Grazing Land
5	Portion 2	Modderfontein 517 LS	T055978/06	188,2914	Dry land, Arable Land & Grazing Land
6	Portion 3	Modderfontein 517 LS	T05/036211	256,9556	Avocado Orchard, Granadillas, Blue Gum, Dry land, Arable Land & Grazing Land
7	Portion 2 &	Driefontein 777LS	T043955/06	233,2522	Dry land, Arable Land & Grazing Land
8	Portion 40	Soekmekaar 778 LS	T045762/06	59,9558	Dry land, Arable Land & Grazing Land
9	Agric Holdings 1,2 & 5	Soekmekaar 778 LS	T172783/06	121,5075	Avocado Orchard, Granadillas, Blue Gum, Dry land, Arable Land & Grazing Land
10	Portion 33	Soekmekaar 778 LS	T047191/06	23,1264	Avocado Orchard, Granadillas, Blue Gum, Dry land, Arable Land & Grazing Land
11	Portion 60	Soekmekaar 778 LS	T69758/06	23,1264	Avocado Orchards, Granadillas, Blue Gum, Dry land, Arable Land & Grazing Land
12	Portion 17 of 2	Soekmekaar 778 LS	T044052/06	44,4484	Potatoes, Maize, Grazing Land, Macadamia & Mango orchards
13	Portion 6, 21 & 44	Soekmekaar 778 LS	T05/021501	191,5178	Potatoes, Maize, Grazing Land, Macadamia & Mango orchards
14	Portion 19	Soekmekaar 778 LS	T05/029086	100,2627	Avocado Orchards, Granadillas, Blue Gum, Dry land, Arable Land & Grazing Land
15	Portion 48 of 3	Soekmekaar 778 LS	T05/022415	271,2471	Avocado Orchards, Granadillas, Blue Gum, Dry land, Arable Land & Grazing Land
16	Portion 25,56 & 57	Soekmekaar 778 LS	T05/037669	912,9995	Avocado Orchards, Granadillas, Blue Gum, Dry land, Arable Land & Grazing Land
17	Portion 15	Soekmekaar 778 LS	T044051/06	158,5312	Dry land, Arable Land & Grazing Land
18	Portion 38	Soekmekaar 778 LS	T045762/06	63,4305	Dry land, Arable Land & Grazing Land
19	Portion 7 & 9	Soekmekaar 778 LS	T126682/06	249,5122	Dry land, Arable Land & Grazing Land
20	Portion 20	Soekmekaar 778 LS	T045262/06	123,3892	Potatoes, Maize, Grazing Land, Macadamias & Mango orchards
21	Portion 18 & 4	Soekmekaar 778 LS	T109807/06	147,8090	Potatoes, Maize under Pivot systems, Grazing Land, Macadamias & Mango orchards
22	Portion 51	Soekmekaar 778 LS	T041795/06	85,4671	Potatoes, Maize, Grazing Land, Macadamias & Mango orchards
23	Portion 42 & 43	Soekmekaar 778 LS	T64225/06	88,4783	Dry land, Arable Land & Grazing Land
24	Portion22 & 62	Soekmekaar 778 LS	T6584/06	246,7783	Potatoes, Maize, Grazing Land, Macadamia & Mango orchards
25	Portion 13 & 76	Soekmekaar 778 LS	T05/033889	160,9216	Avocado Orchards, Granadillas, Blue Gum, Dry land, Arable Land & Grazing Land
26	Portion 10	Soekmekaar 778 LS	T69717/06	43,5975	Dry land, Arable Land & Grazing Land
27	Portion 32,35,11 & 9	Soekmekaar 778 LS	T61900/06	8777,0802	Dry land, Arable Land & Grazing Land
28	Portion 68,45 & 54	Soekmekaar 778 LS	T63838/06	56,6141	Dry land, Arable Land & Grazing Land
29	Portion 17, 66 & 67	Soekmekaar 778 LS	T63837/06	100,1444	Dry land, Arable Land & Grazing Land

Source (Researcher's Construction from Various Title Deeds and Morebene Business Plan)

The NDP further demanded and encouraged policymakers to develop a better understanding of the changing demographics like the household structure and livelihood opportunities and impacts for all involved in and affected within the rural and agricultural development and transformation agenda. According to the NDP (2012: 265) the spatial concerns about rural development included amongst others the following:

- a) Costly provision of services and infrastructure to rural communities and the administration thereof, which renders service delivery near impossible to remote and low population density areas.
- b) Enormous, continued densification of rural settlements, especially where there is access to good transport services. In such areas, the population increases greatly and begin to resemble urban areas but lack the suitable mix of land uses and 'urban' economic activities to support such local economies. Infrastructure in such areas is too low and the governance thereof is generally poor, however people continue to require better services that cannot be provided.
- c) One of the other factors is that governance frameworks in traditional areas is not sufficient and always discriminate women.
- d) There is general lack of converging infrastructure and therefore spatial opportunities in various sectors, for example, agriculture, mining, tourism, and renewable energy that remain elusive.
- e) There is always a problem of underutilization of large areas of high-potential agricultural land in traditional or rural areas.
- f) Short-term mining activities in areas traditional rural areas cause severe damage to high-potential agricultural land and related ecosystems.
- g) The failure of the land-reform programmes renders it impossible to take proper account of spatial potentials in rural areas.
- h) Most of the land reform projects are within unsuitable areas with a lack of access to proper markets and that hinders successful agricultural production in major markets and agro-processing value chains.

- i) Rural areas lack sufficient focus on infrastructure that connects producers to markets to the protection of producers and consumers against external shocks and other rising transport costs.
- j) There are weak mediation mechanisms to resolve spatial conflicts that involve amongst others tourism, agriculture, mining rights, and protection of biodiversity, and that leads to increasingly acute depletion of natural resources.

For the above to be effectively implemented, the NDP advocated for developing processes for building the capabilities for effective spatial decision-making and implementation in transforming human settlements and renewal of the spatial policy agenda. Those capabilities included amongst others, the institutional architecture, processes, and resources needed for effective spatial governance, as well as the required knowledge sets, skills, learning networks, innovation capacity, and leadership. The identified capabilities above are required in:

- a) All spheres of government (Local, provincial, and national government)
- b) Educational facilities and research institutions
- c) General spatial management professions such as planning, urban design, and architecture
- d) and generally, throughout the communities or society at large.

The NDP warned the government and policymakers to make the existing system work better through capacity building, institutional coordination, and legislative changes which must be a short-term priority.

To develop the necessary capabilities, the NPC recommended the following:

- a) The use of the Spatial Planning and Land Use Management Act to review of the national planning system urgently and comprehensively in South Africa.
- b) Placement or delegation of Spatial planning and coordination processes within the cluster system of government and the Presidency for improvement of

spatial planning and coordination which has always been viewed as a national government function. The above comes as observation currently prove that spatial planning and coordination systems and responsibilities are scattered across several departments including Rural Development and Land Reform, Cooperative Governance and Traditional Affairs, Human Settlement, Transport, Environment Affairs, and Trade and Industry.

- c) The need for the creation of a national observatory for spatial data assembly and analysis. The above enables the collection, continual update, and analysis of data and other information relevant to spatial planning
- d) Strengthening of planning capabilities within local government. The above may be done through the extension of initiatives and institutional innovations which may include the regionalisation of planning and service delivery.
- e) Accelerated Development of capability frameworks for spatial governance and professional bodies, educational institutions, and relevant government agencies to address and strengthen government-wide spatial planning.
- f) Encouragement of spatial agreements with community structures and city level to build consensus over spatial management activities and the mechanisms to futures mediate spatial conflicts. The above include incentivizing initiatives for the development of spatial compacts by linking funding to the successful negotiation of the compacts.
- g) The need to incentivize and support active citizens in the field of spatial development. The above may be done through a range of interventions which may include properly funded, citizen-led neighbourhood vision and planning processes; matching local funding to national funding; youth planning processes; public works programmes that are tailored to community building and local needs; funding and support of micro-initiatives at the local level; creation of dialogue forums involving people from different national and cultural backgrounds; and renewal of attention to the People's Housing Process.
- h) Requirement that municipalities strive to provide sufficient information on local areas as possible on an open access basis and support citizen training in spatial competencies.

Key issues observed in the NDP (2012) are that the NDP identifies certain agricultural sub-sectors that have the most potential for development and further categorizes them into large labour-intensive industries, smaller labour-intensive industries, and large existing industries with significant value-chain linkages. High-value commodities which are primarily of labour-intensive nature were identified as a stimulus of industrial growth and that is to be accompanied by measures that ensure sustainable production on redistributed land and an improved institutional support system. The linkages of the above are said to be possible by providing the necessary inputs, facilities, institutions, market linkages, and partnerships. The other fact established was the use of Agri-Parks because they could enable small-scale producers and rural residents to create new and expand existing enterprises in these industries, which have growth impacts on the rural economy (RETM, 2013: 20).

To implement the above objectives and ambitions, the NDP (2012: 227) proposed a model for a workable and pragmatic land reform which is based on the following four (4) principles for integration and inclusion of rural communities into the various commercial value chains:

- 1) Enabling urgent and rapid transfer of commercial or agricultural land to black beneficiaries without distorting land markets or business confidence in the agribusiness sector.
- 2) Building sustainable production on transferred land by making sure that human capabilities are attended to prior to land transfer through incubators, leadership, mentoring, apprenticeships, and accelerated training in agricultural sciences.
- 3) Creation of monitoring institutions to protect land markets against opportunism, corruption, and speculation.
- 4) Adjustment of land-transfer targets to align with fiscal and economic realities. This is aimed at ensuring that land is successfully transferred to new beneficiaries without constraining government spending on other related services.

For this study, three (3) policy documents namely, The Rural Economy Transformation (the RETM), the State Land Lease and Disposal Policy (the SLDP), and the Communal Land Tenure Policy (CLTP) plus one (1) piece of legislation- the Spatial Planning and Land Use Management Act (SPLUMA) 16 of 2013 are discussed. According to the above, three different land reform models are established, namely the RETM and two (2) Wagon Wheel Models of Land ownership and decision-making powers in former homelands of the Republic of South Africa, as discussed further below.

3.3.1 The Rural Economy Transformation Model (RETM) of 2013

To enable the implementation of the ambitions of the National Development Plan (2012), as discussed above, the DRDLR crafted the Rural Development Policy Framework in 2013, which included what is called the Rural Economy Transformation Model (RETM), which was to be implemented through the Agrarian Transformation System (DRDLR, 2013). The RETM summarizes the mandate of the DRDLR, and presents the four (4) phased Development Measurable of the department meant to run sequentially (for effective planning) and simultaneously (guided by the plans), which include the following:

- 1) “Meeting basic human needs.
- 2) Rural enterprise development.
- 3) Agro-village industries, sustained by credit facilities and value-chain markets; and,
- 4) Improved land tenure systems (embedded in meeting basic human needs)”.

The RETM acknowledged the uncertainties caused by, amongst others, the government's land reform programme, the mechanization of agricultural production, and rapid change in land use from cash crop and livestock production to game farming and informal settlements. The above, in terms of the policy documents, have led to the following:

- ✓ massive layout of unskilled farm labourers.
- ✓ uncontrolled and arbitrary eviction of farm dwellers, to the misery of many poor families; and,
- ✓ massive transfer and consolidation of agricultural land ownership into fewer hands, including multi-national companies.

The policy also acknowledged and identified the following four (4) primary economic challenges experienced from the past policies in rural communities:

- ✓ Poor infrastructure in traditional and rural areas
- ✓ Unemployment, especially in rural areas and farming communities
- ✓ Poor performing agriculture sector and lack of diversification of economic opportunities in agricultural and rural areas
- ✓ Over-reliance on grants and remittances by the unemployed masses in the country.

In addressing the above, The DRDLR developed what is called the Rural Economic Transformation Model, which is aimed at addressing the four primary economic challenges identified above. The model was preferred to integrate and include previously disadvantaged communities into agricultural value chains. The RETM is depicted in Figure 3.3 below:

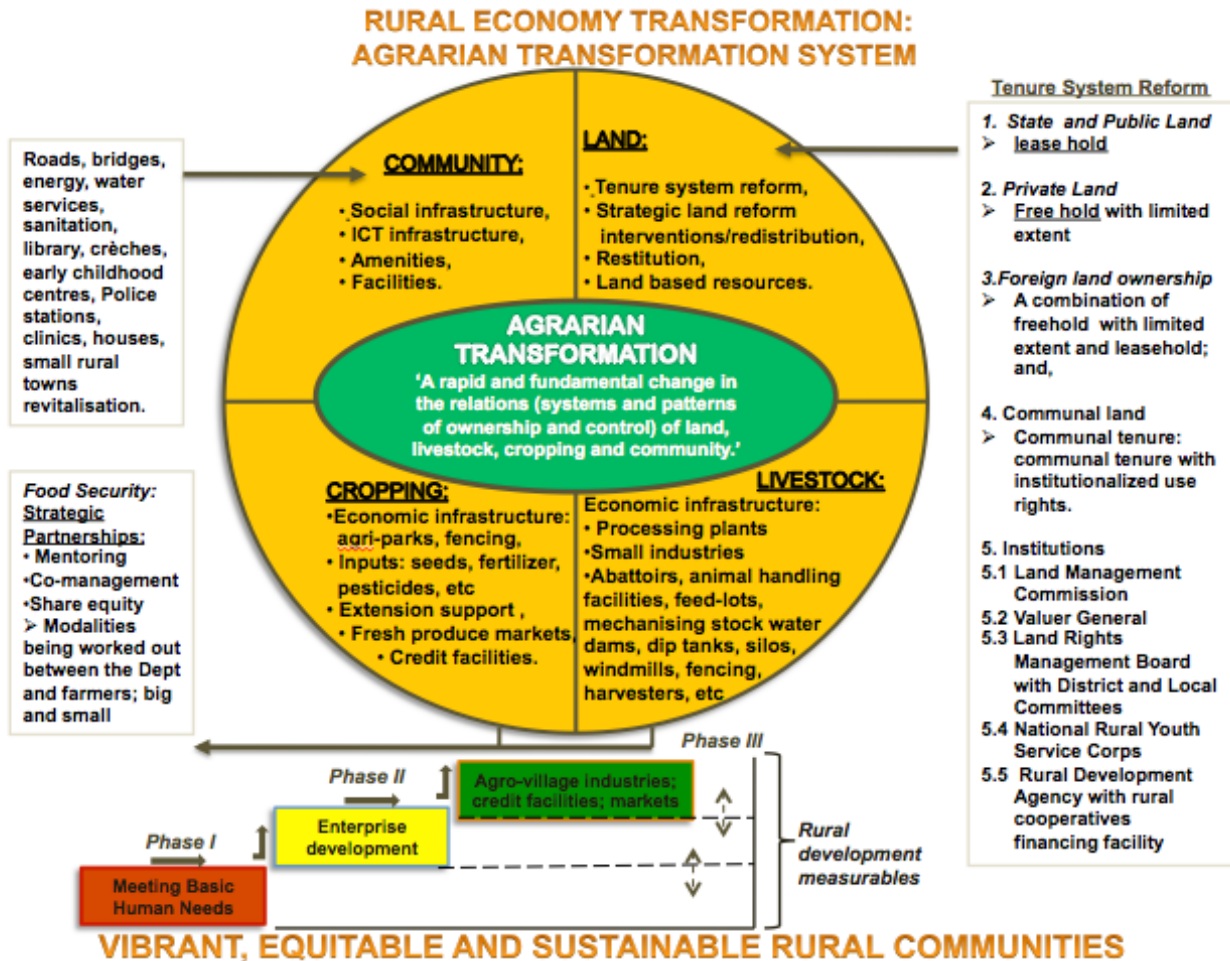


Figure 3. 3 Rural Economic Transformation Model. Source: DRDLR (2013:9)

The policy advocated for a transformed rural economy that includes communal areas, commercial farming areas, rural towns, and villages that can be organized to support both agricultural and non-agricultural sectors. It also acknowledged that within the communal areas, the reality of these areas is that there is a co-existence and community of elective democratic structures of government and civil society as well as non-elective (Royal Houses-succession) and elective (traditional councils) traditional ones and that there should be complementarity and not destructive competition between the household sector, traditional sector, public sector, and social sector. The Agrarian transformation is defined in the policy as the 'rapid and fundamental change in the relations (meaning systems and patterns of ownership

and control) of land, livestock, cropping, and community (RETM, 2013:13). The principles advanced in the policy are:

- ✓ “Deradicalization of the rural economy.
- ✓ Democratic and equitable land allocation and use across race, gender and class; and,
- ✓ A sustained and improved production discipline to promote social cohesion, food security, shared economic growth, and sustainable development”.

The objective of the above is those of:

- ✓ “Ensuring that all land reform farms are 100% productive; and
- ✓ Rekindling the class of black commercial farmers, which was deliberately and systematically destroyed by the 1913 Natives Land Act and other subsequent legislation”.

A model of land reform is suggested that sees a leading role for white commercial farmers and agribusiness in exchange for protecting them from the acquisition of their land in the future.

3.3.2 The State Land Lease and Disposal Policy (the SLDP) of 2013

The SLDP of 2013 was established to address gaps in the performance of the farms acquired through PLAS. It is targeted at black South Africans and defines four (4) categories of farmer beneficiaries, which are as described below:

- a) Households with no or very limited access to land, even for subsistence production.
- b) Small-scale farmers farming for subsistence and selling part of their produce on local markets. (For categories 1 & 2, Labour tenants and farm workers who acquire land in terms of the provisions of existing legislation on security of

tenure are to lease from the state but pay only a nominal rental of R 1.00 with the option to purchase).

- c) Medium-scale commercial farmers already farming commercially at a small scale and with the aptitude to expand but are constrained by land and other resources.

- d) Large-scale or well-established commercial farmers farming at a reasonable commercial scale but disadvantaged by location, size of land, and other resources or circumstances and with potential to grow. (For categories 3 & 4 the state land will be leased stat for a period of 30 years whereby the five (5) years of the initial lease will be treated as a probation period with no payment of rental fees for beginners. The performance of the lessee will be assessed with an option of renewal for another 20 years. There is also an option to purchase.) The above is summarized by Cousins (2013) as in Figure 3.3 below:

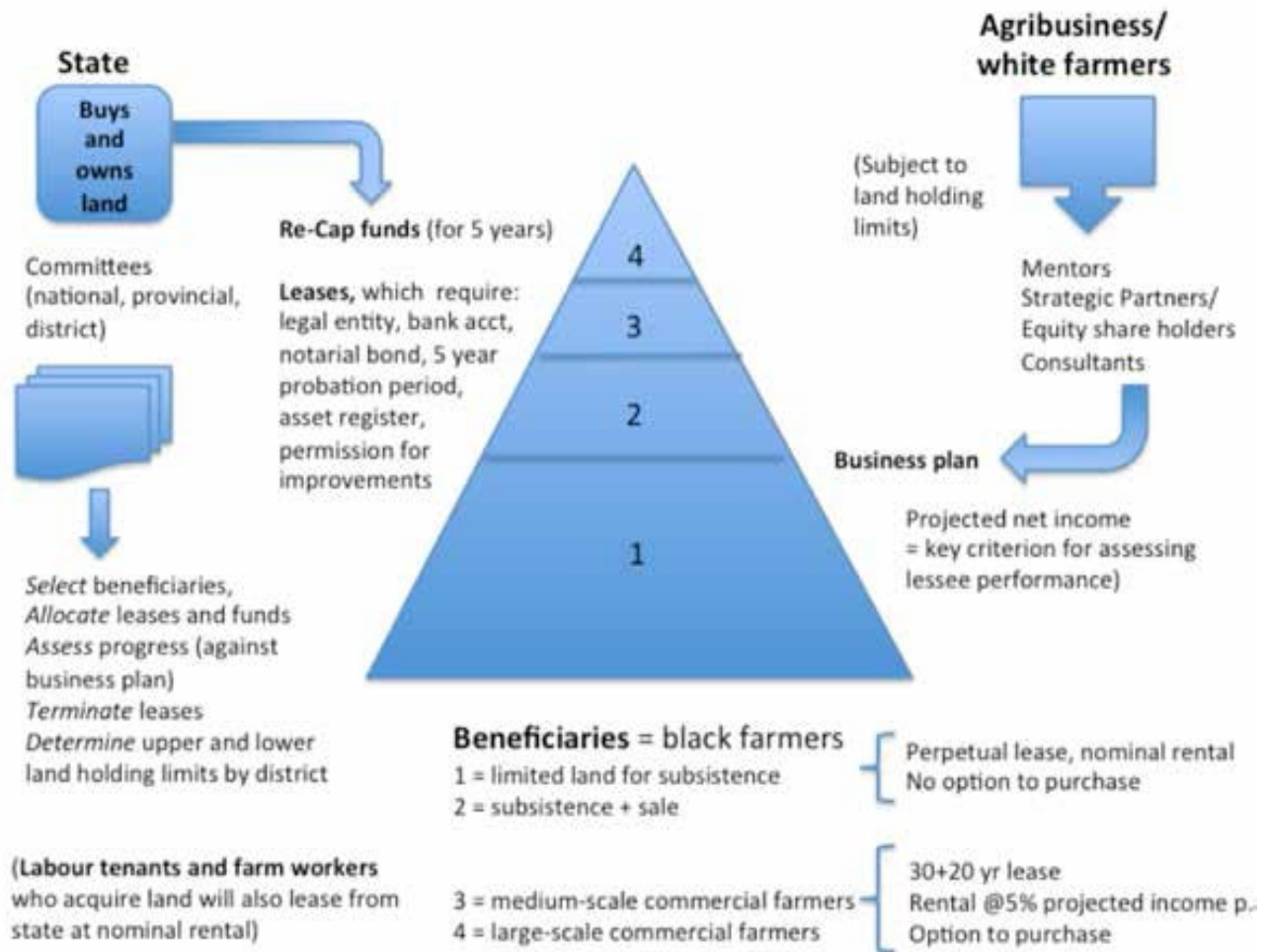


Figure 3. 4 Processes of the State Land Lease and Disposal policy. Source: (Cousins 2013:15)

3.3.3 Spatial Planning and Land Use Management Act (SPLUMA) of 16 of 2013

Dubow (2014) described the apartheid regime's spatial regulatory framework as that in which it was found appropriate and acceptable for the black African workers to remain in the fields or mines, but not to live in the house next door. According to Christopher (1986), segregated settlements were designed and laid out to entrench apartheid spatial segregation. Apartheid legislations like the Group Areas Act and others supported the above. Coetzee (1991) indicates that it was a norm and a legislated order under the logic of apartheid that living in close proximity to a member

of a different ethnic group could potentially lead to other forms of contamination and therefore planning profession was employed to create environments where much more rigorous segregation was enacted (Christopher, 1986). The above did not just bring into being the segregation of living spacing according to race and ethnicity but established many other abnormalities like extreme poverty, joblessness, and dependencies that limited the potential of the Black communities to create their own wealth and economic opportunities. The post-apartheid government in South Africa therefore had to ensure that the legacies of segregated spatial regimes were eradicated.

This act was passed based on the acknowledgment that many people in South Africa continue to live and work in places defined and influenced by past spatial planning and land use laws and practices which were based on racial inequality; segregation; and unsustainable settlement patterns. The act came into being to provide a framework for spatial planning and land use management in the Republic; to specify the relationship between the spatial planning and the land use management system and other kinds of planning; to provide for the inclusive, developmental, equitable and efficient spatial planning at the different spheres of government; to provide a framework for the monitoring, coordination and review of the spatial planning and land use management system; to provide a framework for policies, principles, norms and standards for spatial development planning and land use management; to address past spatial and regulatory imbalances; to promote greater consistency and uniformity in the application procedures and decision-making by authorities responsible for land use decisions and development applications; to provide for the establishment, functions and operations of Municipal Planning Tribunals; to provide for the facilitation and enforcement of land use and development measures; and to provide for matters connected therewith (RSA, 2013:2).

The SPLUMA act provided a set of general principles that were made operate at all organs of state and other authorities responsible for the implementation of legislation regulating the use and development of land, amongst them the following:

- (a) the preparation, adoption, and implementation of any spatial development framework, policy, or by-law concerning spatial planning and the development or use of land.
- (b) the compilation, implementation, and administration of any land use scheme or other regulatory mechanism for the management of the use of land.
- (c) the sustainable use and development of land.
- (d) the consideration by a competent authority of any application that impacts or may impact upon the use and development of land; and
- (e) the performance of any function in terms of this Act or any other law regulating spatial planning and land use management.

Besides the provision of the general principles as indicated above, the act emphasizes the following specific principles that apply to spatial planning, land development, and land use management:

- (a) The principle of spatial justice,
- (b) the principle of spatial sustainability,
- (c) the principle of efficiency,
- (d) the principle of spatial resilience,
- (e) the principle of good administration.

It is argued in this study however that the act is just a mere attempt to reduce spatial segregation and inequalities without transforming the economic policies and practices that that were entrenched by the apartheid and the global world order. For this study, this act is viewed as just a good to have documents that is not based on the domestic views of the dispossessed and segregated. Some key aspects of the act are as in Figure 3.4 below:

Some Key Aspects of the SPLUM Act 16 of 2013

Objectives of the SPLUMA are to:

- provide for a uniform, effective and comprehensive system of spatial planning and land use management for the Republic;
- ensure that the system of spatial planning and land use management promotes social and economic inclusion;
- provide for development principles and norms and standards; provide for the sustainable and efficient use of land;
- provide for cooperative government and intergovernmental relations amongst the national, provincial and local spheres of government; and redress the imbalances of the past and to ensure that there is equity in the application of spatial development planning and land use management systems.

Spatial Planning System

The spatial planning system in the Republic consists of the following components:

- Spatial development frameworks to be prepared and adopted by national, provincial and municipal spheres of government;
- development principles, norms and standards that must guide spatial planning, land use management and land development;
- the management and facilitation of land use through the mechanism of land use schemes; and
- procedures and processes for the preparation, submission and consideration of land development applications and related processes.

National Planning, for the purposes of this Act, consists of the following elements:

- (a) The compilation, approval and review of spatial development plans and policies or similar instruments, including a national spatial development framework;
- (b) the planning by the national sphere for the efficient and sustainable execution of its legislative and executive powers insofar as they relate to the development of land and the change of land use; and
- (c) the making and review of policies and laws necessary to implement national planning, including the measures designed to monitor and support other spheres in the performance of their spatial planning, land use management and land development functions.

Provincial Planning, for the purposes of this Act, consists of the following elements:

- (a) The compilation, approval and review of a provincial spatial development framework;
- (b) monitoring compliance by municipalities with this Act and provincial legislation in relation to the preparation, approval, review and implementation of land use management systems;
- (c) the planning by a province for the efficient and sustainable execution of its legislative and executive powers insofar as they relate to the development of land and the change of land use; and
- (d) the making and review of policies and laws necessary to implement provincial planning.

Municipal Planning, for the purposes of this Act, consists of the following elements:

- (a) The compilation, approval and review of integrated development plans;
- (b) the compilation, approval and review of the component of an integrated development plan prescribed by legislation and falling within the competence of a municipality, including a spatial development framework and a land use scheme; and
- (c) the control and regulation of the use of land within the municipal area where the nature, scale and intensity of land use do not affect the provincial planning mandate of provincial government or the national interest.

Figure 3. 5 Some Key Aspects of the SPLUMA Act 16 of 2013. Source (Compiled from Sections 3, 4 and 5 of the Act)

This study indicates that the mentioned policies are all offspring of international and internal free market advocates who will work to oppose and undermine them (Schneider, 2003). According to Peck et al. (2009:49) free market advocates like the World Bank and UNDP usually have the mechanisms through which existing neoliberalism is utilized to dismantle collectivist, redistributionist systems.



Figure 3. 6 Business Ecosystem Diamond. (Source: UNDP, 2013:9)

Business Ecosystem Diamond outlines the four (4) primary functions required to support inclusive businesses.

- a) Information is the primary function of the business ecosystem that provides businesses or other concerned organizations with the knowledge, awareness, technology, and know-how required to operate in low-income or rural markets.
- b) Incentives is the primary function that provide concerned organizations and businesses with the ability to engage with rural or low-income communities by rewarding positive externalities and reducing the cost of doing business.

- c) Investment is meant to provide financial assistance or backing that enables concerned businesses to venture into challenging rural or low-income markets.
- d) Implementation support is meant to provide for the logistical, transactional, marketing, and communication, as well as micro-business support services that allow inclusive businesses to function in various dynamic environments, including in traditional or rural communities.

To summarize the four (4) functions as discussed above, this study identifies the following: knowledge provision to emerging or colonial and apartheid-excluded and marginalized communities; financial support for inclusion in economic activities; provision of incentives for development; and lastly creation of enabling environment for emerging farmer development. The above seemed to have been implemented in various post-colonial governments in Africa.

In terms of knowledge provision, the following facts are observed in this study. Various elements were considered necessary regarding knowledge provision in this study. Firstly, according to Liao, Chang, and Wu (2010), knowledge is not just necessary to the external receiver of such, but it also constitutes an essential factor in the organization's attempt to preserve its valuable culture, to learn, to solve problems and to create competitive advantage. Secondly, knowledge helps develop trust between different types of organization's (in this study the respondents and various affected government departments). Zaheer and Harris (2006:170) regard the above as trust at the interorganizational level and define it as "the extent to which members of one organization hold a collective trust orientation toward another organization". Nielsen and Nielsen (2009:1039) define trust as an important aspect of building alliances and quality in relationships amongst organizations which helps to facilitate social interactions, increases transparency, and reduction of uncertainty. Li et al. (2014: 280) define knowledge transfer as "the process that which knowledge is transferred from knowledge sources to knowledge recipients in a specific context, and then the recipients internalize and apply the knowledge in practice to obtain competitive advantage". Barroso Martínez et al. (2016) suggest that the success of many organizations can depend on their capacity to effectively transfer internal knowledge to their employees. This entails providing employees with essential

information, which in turn allows organizations to maintain their competitive edge. Education comes from the level of knowledge provided. Sani & Ikpe (2019) posit that education is a critical requirement for national development and sustainable development of every nation. Nelson Mandela once said that education is the most powerful weapon that you can use to change the world (Duncan, 2013). Bhoje (2014) (in Ayeni, 2021:120) states that the development of a nation is not measured by the buildings, roads constructed, etc., but by the human resources developed through a well-defined system of education. The concept of education in this study is not meant to refer to formal education that can lead to the acquisition of a formal educational qualification. By education, we refer to what Ayeni (2021:120) defines as a process of acquiring knowledge and ideas that shape and condition man's attitude, actions, and achievements. The author continues to define it as the process of mastering the laws of nature, utilizing them effectively for the welfare of the individual and for social reconstruction. In other words, informal short learning programmes and certifications are sufficient to declare the learner competent and educated.

Regarding financial support for inclusion in economic activities; provision of incentives for development and lastly creation of an enabling environment for emerging farmer development, the following arguments are made. In Zimbabwe for example, the rise in contract farming for crops like tobacco and maize is an alternative source of finance for agricultural development (Mazwi et al., 2020; Scoones, Mavedzenge, Murimbarimba, & Sukume, 2017; Moyo & Nyoni, 2013; Shonhe, 2017; Shorne and Scoones, 2022:119). In Rwanda, the risk constraints of smallholder are relaxed if they repay only 50% of the loan and show capacities to employ people or indicate any boost to the agricultural economic activities in the country (Hossain, Mabiso and Carbero, 2022). In Nigeria, the extension of interest-free loans, soft loans and grants (microfinance) to the Agriculture sector and farmers assisted over 130,000 farmers across the country to empower their productive capacities (Akor, 2022:15). The supporting initiatives in South Africa include the implementation of a National Small Business Act (No. 102 of 1996), as amended which facilitated the establishment of the National Department of Small Business

Development to assist in emerging farmer development amongst the others. The Small Enterprise Development Agency (SEDA) and the Small Enterprise Finance Agency (SEFA) were also created to develop and grow what are called Small Micro and medium Enterprises in the country to provide a stable source of food, contribute to wealth and job creation, provide livelihood opportunities, and contribute to transformation (Brown-Webb, Nesamvuni, de Bruyn, Van Niekerk and Pillay, 2022:439; DAFF, 2012, 2013). The above subject the democratic South Africa's policy frameworks for building integrated and inclusive rural economies as discussed above, to be dependent purely on the use of what is called 'strategic partnerships' to survive. In summarizing the factors leading to the implementation of the strategic partnerships, Derman et al. (2010: 310) describe those factors as follows:

- a) "An economic imperative to maintain the productivity of commercial farms and minimize the impact on employment and the local export economy.
- b) a developmental imperative to ensure long-term benefits to claimants, over and above the symbolic value of the return of the land or the limited benefits perceived to flow from alternative land uses (e.g., 'subsistence' agriculture).
- c) a political imperative to preserve the image of the government in the eyes of political opponents, potential investors, and international commentators as competent, dependable in fulfilling its promises, and responsible in the use of state resources".

Lahiff, Davis and Manenzhe (2012) describe 'strategic partnership' as the terms used to signify a joint venture or other form of collaboration between an established commercial firm and a new (or 'emerging') group of workers, shareholders, small farmers, entrepreneurs, or community members with limited commercial experience and little or no access to finance or leading-edge markets. To establish and formalize strategic partnerships, claimant's groups must constitute themselves as a 'legal entity' which in most cases is either a legal trust or a communal property association (CPA) which are the new form of institutions allowed explicitly under the post-apartheid land reform statutory framework. Using the descriptions of

Vermeulen and Cotula (2010), Lahiff, Davis, and Manenzhe (2012:14) used the following table to describe strategic partnerships as an inclusive business model.

Table 3. 3 Partnerships as a Form of Inclusive Business Model.

STRATEGIC PARTNERSHIPS AS A FORM OF INCLUSIVE BUSINESS MODEL			
Criteria	Vermeulen and Cotula (2010) description	South African joint ventures	Comment
Ownership	<i>Ownership of the business (equity shares) and of key project assets such as land and processing facilities.</i>	<i>The community owns all land and a share of the business; may or may not own a share of processing facilities.</i>	<i>Control of land effectively ceded to the strategic partner for the duration of the agreement; control of business is likely to be determined more by voice (below) than by nominal ownership.</i>
Voice	<i>Ability to influence key business decisions, including weight in decision-making, arrangements for review and grievance, and mechanisms for dealing with asymmetries in information access.</i>	<i>The community has equal representation at the board level, but day-to-day decision-making rests exclusively with the strategic partner; responsibility for overcoming asymmetries effectively lies with the strategic partner.</i>	<i>The board of directors is too high-level and unlikely to be involved in most operational decisions; much depends on trainee managers from the community being able and willing to influence decisions, and on the ability of board members (inc. state nominees) to understand commercial operations.</i>
Risk	<i>Including commercial (i.e. production, supply, and market) risk, but also wider risks such as political and reputational risks.</i>	<i>The direct financial risk lies largely with the strategic partner and with the state as providers of grants. The community is exposed to opportunity costs in terms of time, land use, and use of grants. The collapse of an enterprise is likely to leave communities with degraded assets and internal tensions. The state stands to lose financial investment and reputation if projects fail.</i>	<i>Disputes around the provision of working capital led to the early shifting of risk from strategic partners to the state (or arguably to the community).</i>

		<i>Workers at risk of job losses or replacement with community members.</i>	
Reward	<i>The sharing of economic costs and benefits, including price setting and finance arrangements.</i>	<i>On paper, communities are well provided for, in terms of land rentals, a share of profits, and training opportunities. Strategic partners would benefit from a share of profits, management fees, and exclusive control of upstream and downstream opportunities.</i>	<i>Slow start-up and considerable early losses eliminated hopes for early profits, while debts accumulated; deferral of rentals left communities financially exposed; employment and training opportunities generally</i>

Source (Adapted from Lahiff, Davis, and Manenzhe (2012:14))

In the case of the Morebene community, the CPA was formulated, and the government signed off a certificate of registration on 1 October 2004 (Appendix C). The CPA as a legal entity for the claimants was enforced by government officials irrespective of the plea of the community for the establishment of the ‘trust’ as a form of legal entity to allow for the restoration of the tribal authority like other surrounding chiefs (Ratsaka, 2017). A business plan was developed in June 2005 and the community refused to accept it because it consisted of various inconsistencies that would make the conditions thereof challenging to fulfill for example, the institutional structure as in the business plan could not be established because no formal trading company was developed, and no formal training was given to the community. The other major factor that made the community to refuse the contents of the business plan was that the proposed enterprises could not be feasible because none of the farming enterprises at identified portions of the land could be established. The business plan was found to be a simple desktop work with no facts (Ratsaka, 2017). Key Elements of a typical Strategic Partnership or Joint are as depicted in Figure 3.7 below-

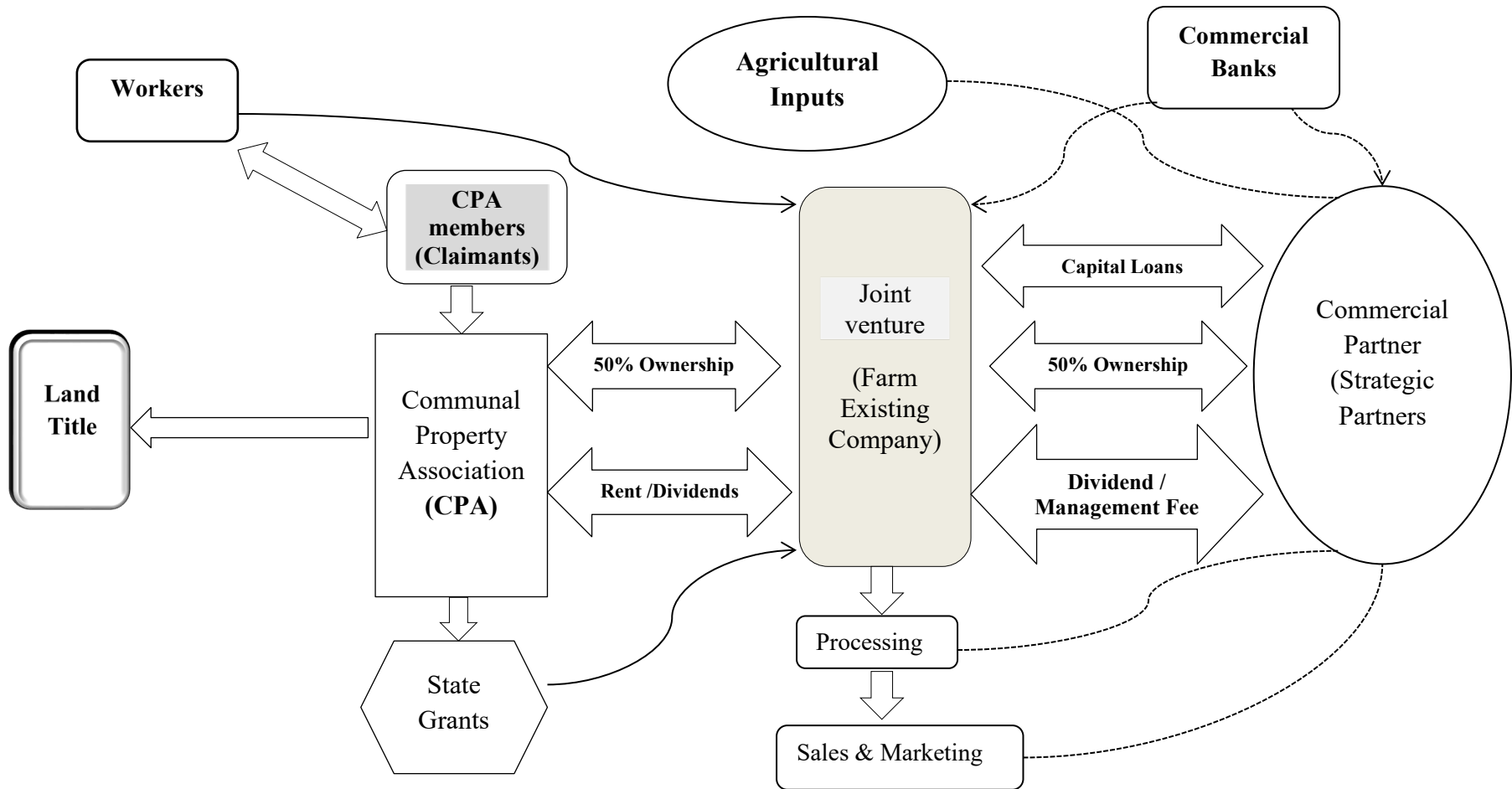


Figure 3. 7 Key Elements of a Typical Strategic Partnership/Joint Venture. Source (Lahiff, Davis and Manenzhe, 2012:11)

According to Ratsaka (2017), one of the problems that created disagreements between the Morebene community and the CRLR was that although the operating company is jointly owned, day-to-day management of the farms is generally in the hands of the commercial partner. In terms of the shareholders' and management agreements, the commercial partner has control of financial and operational matters. The salary of the proposed project manager would be around R1m and the community viewed that as a process that leads to all development grants from the government used to stratify the needs of the strategic partner and the management expenses. There was no detail regarding the distribution of profits from the joint venture, whether as dividends to shareholders based on their shares or reinvested in the operating company. What was established in the business plan was also that, the strategic partner may charge the operating company a fee for management services, to cover salaries of senior staff and other costs. As Derman et al. (2010: 315) argued, it seemed that the strategic partner was enticed by the opportunity to charge a management fee based on turnover rather than profit. The community felt that they were going to lose out as the business plan was not feasible and lacked detail.

The inception or use of strategic partnerships as a model of rural development is problematic because early experiences with restitution and the redistribution of land revealed that communities faced a range of challenges in terms of agricultural production and the distribution of benefits to group members, including lack of working capital, lack of expertise in the areas of production and marketing, abuses of power by local elites, and internal conflicts (Hall, 2007). Irrespective of the above however, Herrington and Kew (2018) indicate that there is at least a 5-fold loss of South African businesses from start-up to established business ownership and a high business discontinuation rate which creates a serious problem of maintaining business sustainability in South Africa. The facts above inhibit the drive by emerging farmers to request loans and grants for their development. Brown-Webb et al (2022: 443) also indicated that public funding is a limited resource in South Africa and therefore investment of public funding is deliberately focused on commercially motivated ventures that have a chance of becoming self-sustainable instead of

those that are socially motivated and may need unlimited funding support to stay in operation.

3.3.4 Communal Land Tenure Policy of 2013

The government's attempts at implementing effective restitution and redistribution processes have been unsuccessful. Furthermore, the introduction of the Communal Land Tenure Policy (CLTP) in 2013 has created controversy due to two specific models related to security of tenure. The policy aims to preserve the communal land tenure system commonly utilized by rural African communities to establish order, ownership, possession, and access to regulate land use and transfer. These models are known as the Wagon Wheel Model 2a and 2b, which are explained in further detail below.

The CLTP sought to identify the inadequacies of the land restitution policy framework and its ability to effectively manage, administer, and utilize land following the 1996 restitution act. Additionally, the government acknowledges that the Comprehensive Peace Agreement (CPA) did not adequately address the land management and administration needs of rural communities. The CLTP generally concurs that traditional leaders were responsible for managing most of the land in former Bantustan areas, with the state holding ultimate authority over the land. Therefore, traditional councils are the most appropriate model for managing land in those regions. The Wagon Wheel Model (2a) depicted in Figure 3.8 applies to these areas.

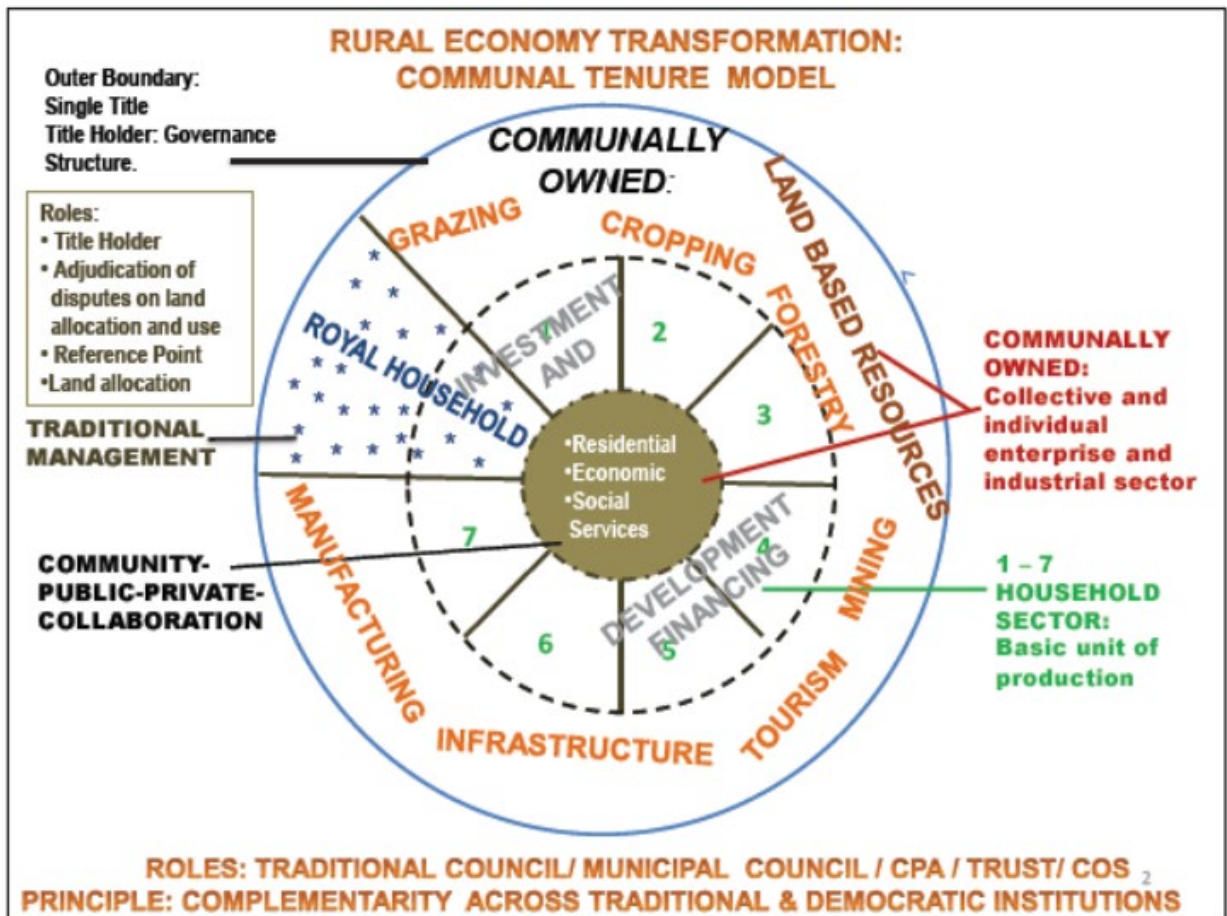


Figure 3. 8 Wagon Wheel (Figure 2a) in a context where traditional councils operate.
Source: DRDLR (2013:18)

As per the Wagon Wheel Model (2a), land in impacted regions is entrusted to traditional councils, who acts as custodians on behalf of their communities. Customary land allocation is employed to oversee the management of the land, whereby traditional leaders allocate plots to headmen, who in turn distribute them among households. Household heads typically distribute the land among their dependents following traditional practices. . Model 2a facilitates collaboration between the municipality and the traditional authority in managing land. Under this model, traditional authorities will oversee land administration based on household or community decisions, while the municipality will provide sector plans, integrated development planning, and spatial plans. Both the local municipality and traditional

councils must ensure that by-laws are established to determine land use and norms and standards for land administration and sustainability. The municipality and communities each hold an equal stake in the equity, with corporate investment contributing 51%. The proceeds from this investment are allocated fairly to foster business growth, as well as community and household development. Despite the Morebene community's anticipation that the land would be maintained according to the Wagon Wheel model (2a) post-restoration, the RLCC in Limpopo neglected this for several years. As a consequence, the non-operational CPA setup was imposed on the Morebene community, resulting in present-day land management challenges.

According to the CLTP, the second model is the Wagon Wheel (2b) and is applicable in areas where CPAs operate. Under this model, the land titles in communal areas are owned by CPAs or trusts with input from members. The community's choice determines whether the provisions of the CPA Act or Trust law are applied. The equity shares, land use, and administration conditions are similar to those of model 2a. However, this model is not applicable in rural areas as most of these areas are under traditional leadership. It can only be applied in limited township areas where Trusts and CPAs were formed. There is also a controversy surrounding the application of this model as the government is against communal land going to CPAs. Thus, the CLTP discourages the registration of new CPAs in traditional communal tenure areas. The Model 2b is depicted in Figure 3.9 below.

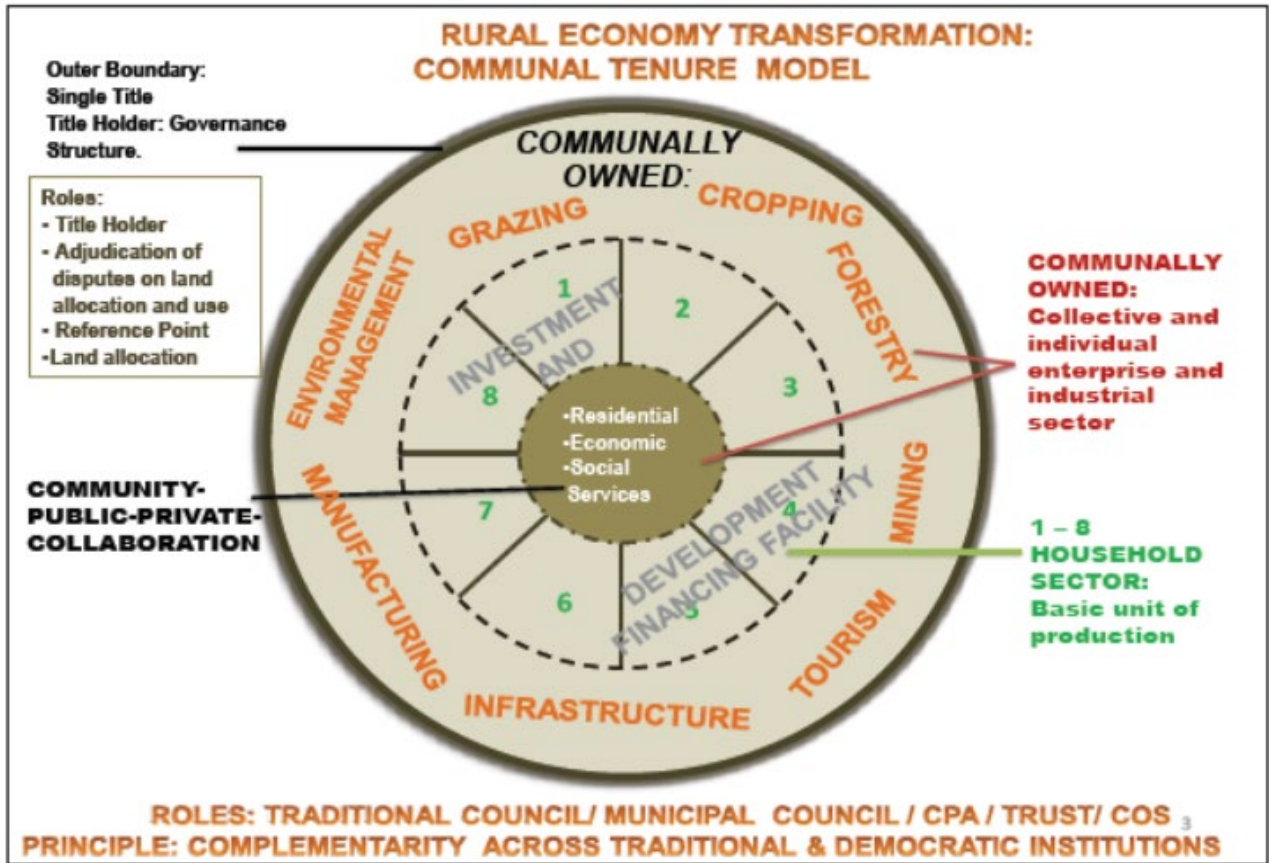


Figure 3. 9 Wagon Wheel (Figure 2b) in a context where CPAs operate. Source: DRDLR (2013: 19)

According to this research, the land management models currently in use are inadequate in facilitating cooperation between various stakeholders. Although these models offer advantages to communities, they fall short of providing proper procedures to ensure their involvement in the decision-making process. In 2005, the Limpopo RLCC introduced an inclusive land use and management model, as illustrated in Figure 3.10, tailored for post-settlement support. Regrettably, the lack of financial resources hindered the implementation of the post-settlement support system and its associated engagement strategies.

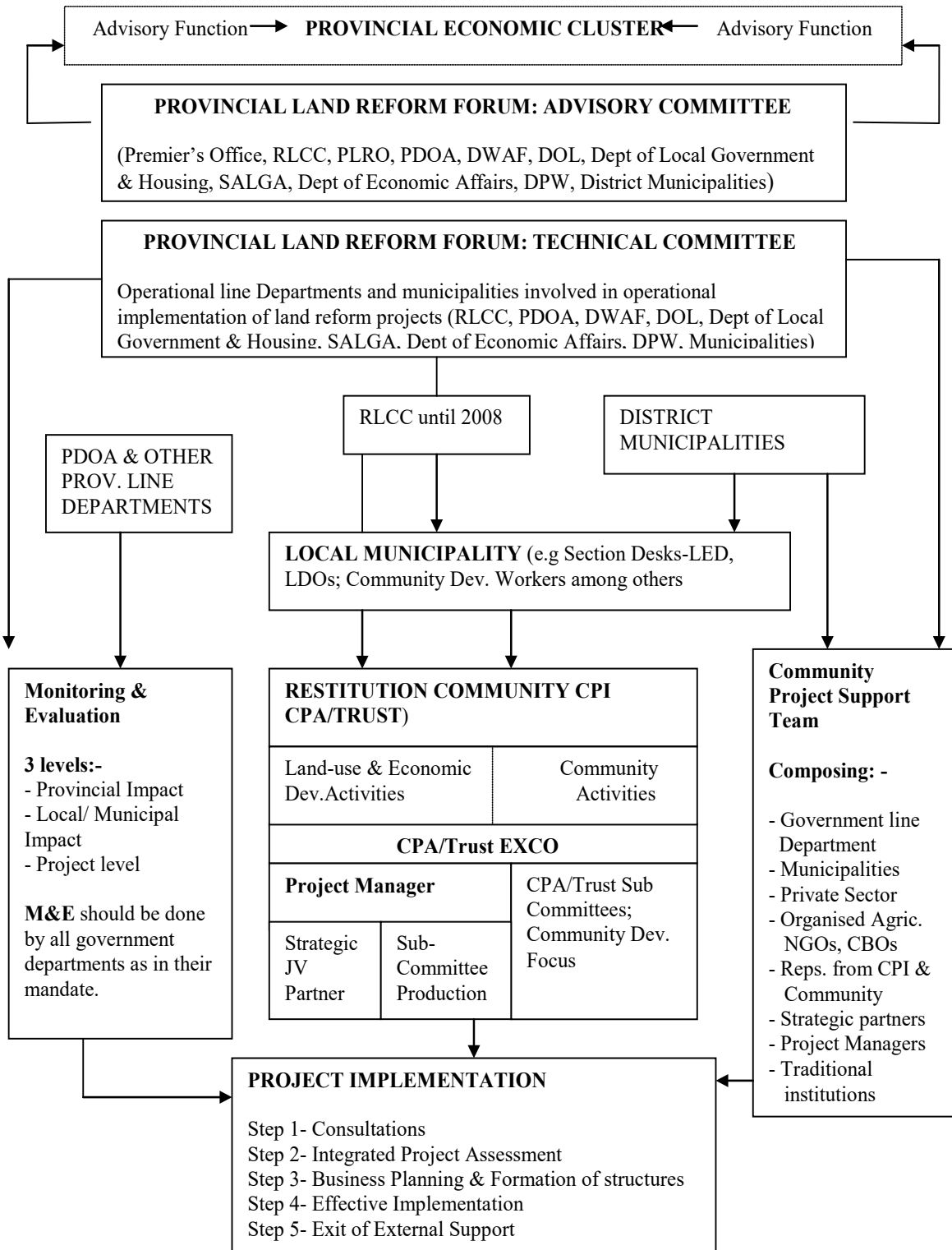


Figure 3. 10 Proposed Limpopo Governance Framework for Implementation of Post Settlement Support Source: Partnership for Sustainable Land Reform (2005:15)

According to this study, while the policies and legislation mentioned earlier have admirable goals, they may not succeed unless an effective operational model is implemented. To simplify the intricate nature of the research, a theoretical framework has been created and displayed in Figure 3.11 below. This framework assists in conceptualizing and comprehending a united and all-encompassing rural economy within the context of the study.

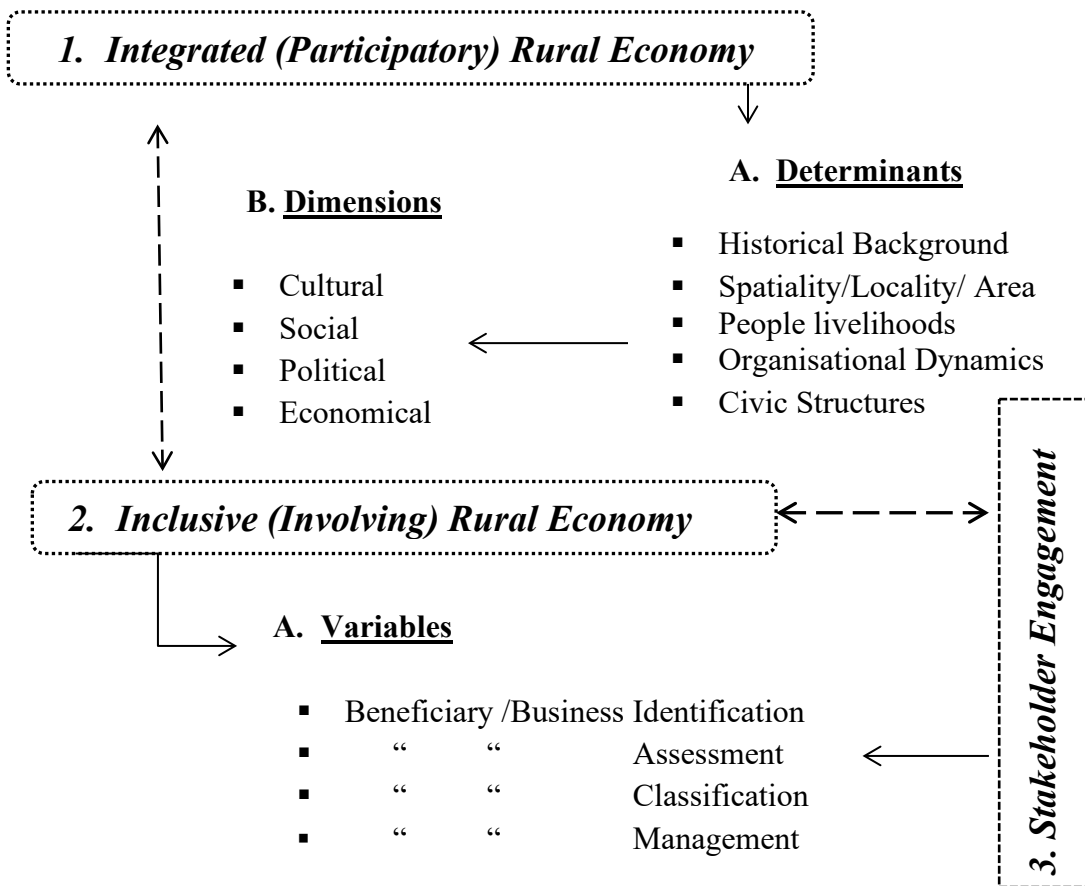


Figure 3. 11 Theoretical Framework for Building Integrated & Inclusive Rural Economy

Source: Researcher’s Reflection

In essence, the concept put forth is that the past has a profound impact on the present-day landscapes of local communities, particularly those created in the aftermath of colonialism. These locales serve as crucial sanctuaries for residents to

establish roots and sustain themselves. Consequently, they have evolved unique social frameworks that enable these communities to preserve their cultural, social, and political identities. These frameworks also facilitate the economic exchanges necessary to sustain their livelihoods. Any interference with these structures could have dire consequences, including severe destitution and marginalization. Hence, it is imperative to take these factors into account when devising development strategies.

3.4 DEFINING AND INTEGRATED RURAL ECONOMY

The notion of an Integrated Rural Economy, as stipulated in this study, pertains to a sustainable rural development strategy that emphasizes the involvement of the local community. Its main objective is to implement an array of poverty alleviation initiatives and development projects to uplift the living standards of disadvantaged communities. To avoid the exclusive reliance on economic metrics to gauge the success of an integrated rural economy, this framework prioritizes resolving poverty and community development issues alongside economic considerations (Korten 1992:130). Furthermore, it is acknowledged that the recent shift towards a capitalist economy has given rise to various issues such as structural, income, and social inequalities, violence stemming from primitive accumulation, deviations from expected sectoral change, inadequate job creation, and agrarian crisis. This is true not only in South Africa but also in other developing nations. The authors Chakrabarti, Dhar, and Majumdar (2020) have highlighted these problems. In doing so, this study fully appreciates the deliberately inflicted pains caused by development focused on the industrial capital economy at the expense of commercialized agrarian reform, which has been detrimental to South Africa's development trajectory.

According to this study, creating an economy that can support post-colonial states or impoverished rural areas caused by colonization requires addressing five key factors for an inclusive rural economy. These factors include the area's historical background, local dynamics, people's livelihoods, organizational structures, and

civic infrastructure. These determinants were discussed in detail in chapters one and two of the study's literature. Chapter 6 of this study considered the economic elements of the factors mentioned above to establish a new model for integrated and inclusive rural economies. It's worth noting that each nation, tribe, or group has its distinctive cultural identity that shapes its perception of the world, encompassing its social, economic, and political situations. This cultural identity significantly impacts their comprehension of their current state of being. According to Hall (2020), our cultural identities come from shared historical experiences and cultural codes, which give us a stable frame of reference and meaning despite the changes in our actual history. To achieve integration, policymakers and practitioners need to recognize the historical significance of the target community. For example, Morebene has a solid patriarchal culture with only male tribal leaders. To successfully integrate women into leadership roles, democratic principles must align with the historical and cultural norms of the community.

In Chapter 2, it was observed that the apartheid and colonial government systems caused severe damage to South African Black communities, particularly to their livelihoods. Therefore, any efforts to improve the rural economy must prioritize the development of sustainable rural livelihoods, as stated in Baumgartner (2004:17). According to Gibbens, Schoeman & Cilliers (2019: 314), sustainable rural livelihoods refer to sustainable development that occurs in a specific rural environment, consisting of people (with socio-political and ecological components), tangible assets (including ecological and economic factors), and intangible assets (such as economic and socio-political factors), which give it particular significance within a specific time frame. As per the definition provided by experts, sustainable development refers to establishing a way of life that is productive and can be sustained for future generations while operating within the ecological, social, and economic boundaries of a society. Keeping this concept in mind, this study defines integration as a holistic approach that tackles the internal and external factors of poverty reduction while considering the ecosystem in which sustainable development must occur.

3.5 DEFINING AN INCLUSIVE RURAL ECONOMY

This study argues that an inclusive rural economy must have a developmental nature. The characteristics of inclusive development should be evident in such an economy. Inclusive development refers to the involvement of marginalized people, sectors, and countries in social, political, and economic processes to enhance human well-being, social and environmental sustainability, and empowerment (Gupta et al., 2015:546). An inclusive rural economy may occur when social and material benefits are distributed equitably across income groups, genders, ethnicities, regions, and religious groups (Hickey et al., 2015: 6). Inclusive rural development is crucial to prioritize development that guarantees the fundamental physical safety of the populace, eradicates poverty, and tackles the disadvantages that impede citizens from fully engaging in society. As noted by Teichman (2016:2), this must include an all-encompassing approach that embraces inclusive innovation and a multi-faceted philosophy of justice that champions social equity, equal chances, democratic involvement, and grassroots transformations to global policies and institutions. Papaioannou (2014:2) further emphasizes the significance of public action and campaigns in achieving these goals.

The following are the key principles of the rural economy predicted by this study:

- 1) Meeting the basic needs of all individuals, including commercial needs (as reflected in the RETM).
- 2) Rural Enterprise Development (RED) - that is purely based on the nature of the pieces of land that the communities hold. This is because most of the land that the rural communities hold is not suitable for any agricultural enterprise development. Other non-agricultural enterprises can be developed to satisfy the needs of the communities.
- 3) Inclusive Residential Communal Areas (IRCA)-capable of to cater for the housing needs of single-parent households, women, the elderly, orphans, the disabled and the youth)

To sum up, a rural economy should adhere to principles of spatial justice such as sustainability, efficiency, resilience, and sound administration as outlined in SPLUMA.3.5.1 Problematizing Inclusivity in the context of the study area

Although the previous studies' findings were considered, the NDP (2012) proposed a model that could provide a practical and effective solution for land reform. This model was designed to minimize any negative impact on land markets and business confidence while empowering beneficiaries through mentorship and training provided by white farmers and agro-industry. Moreover, integrating value chains and procurement from beneficiaries could contribute to the model's success. The proposed model includes a land committee at the district municipality level, which consists of landowners, private sector stakeholders, and government departments and agencies. The committee's main task is to identify 20% of commercial land within the district that can be transferred to black farmers. This land will come from different sources, such as land that is already in the market, land where farmers are facing financial difficulties, land held by absentee landlords who are willing to sell, and land in deceased estates. The state will then purchase this land at 50% of its market value, which is considered closer to its fair productive value. Any shortfall in the purchase price will be made up of cash or in-kind contributions from commercial farmers. In return, commercial farmers will be protected from land reform and gain BEE status. The land committee's role is crucial in ensuring a fair and just land distribution to those who have historically been excluded from such opportunities.

According to Khalil (2012), BEE is a method of redistributing shareholding among elites. It involves changing the ownership of shares at the top to promote black economic empowerment. However, this approach poses a challenge to current land beneficiaries such as the Morebene community. The implications of this issue are discussed in chapter 5 of this study.

Chapter 1 discusses how the concept of "inclusivity" is often unclear and contradictory, which is acceptable. Chapter 2 provides a detailed analysis and

definition of South African land reform and agrarian reform policies, from the colonial and apartheid periods to the present day, further highlighting these ambiguities. The statement above reveals a pattern of exclusion or a political system that promotes exclusionism. This involved creating a spatial layout where the marginalized or predominantly black population lived in designated reserves that were established by the apartheid government (Mamabolo and Tsheola, 2016). According to this study, the land reform policies of the post-apartheid government are built upon a specific foundation that leads to the exclusion of certain groups, whether directly or indirectly. This kind of exclusion is unlike any other seen in developing countries, making it essential to recognize that the concept of "inclusion" cannot be viewed as a universal principle in the context of development. Hall, Hirsch, and Li (2011:4) stated that land use and access require some form of exclusion. Even those who collectively and sustainably farm cannot utilize the land without some assurance that others will not take their farms or crops. This study defines inclusivity in this context. Inclusion or inclusivity is often seen as a solution to underdevelopment, poverty eradication, and socio-economic problems in developing nations. The problem with that type of inclusion is that it is mostly defined in economic terms, fashioned within the competitive market economics that exclude or pretend the absence of both social and political orders.

The inclusiveness mentioned earlier focuses mainly on growth and does not have adequate systems in place for the development and support of emerging small businesses or addressing the poverty of marginalized groups. Chapter 2 literature highlights that post-1994, the agricultural sector was intentionally made dualistic, prioritizing large commercial farming enterprises over subsistence-based, small-scale farming that is focused on survival.

The policies and laws examined in this study rely on strategic partnerships as a means of promoting inclusion. However, this assumption may be problematic as it overlooks important variables that could help identify eligible members of the claimant community for business development opportunities. Management and

strategic partners should consider these variables during the formation stages of the enterprise. In the State Land Lease and Disposal Policy (SLDP), there are four (4) levels of qualification for leasing land. One of the criteria used for selection is the ability to raise funds and utilize the land for production purposes. Unfortunately, this method disqualifies many prospective emerging black farmers who require guidance and support to become small-scale commercial farmers. In terms of strategic partnerships, the financial status of an individual is taken into account to determine their ability to farm profitably. To establish an inclusive rural economy, this study suggests that the policy framework should carefully consider and adopt the following variables: proper identification, assessment, classification, and management of beneficiaries and businesses.

This study has found that there is a lack of organized systems to manage the land that has been restored or redistributed through the post-apartheid land reform programs of the South African government. There are no clear management structures in place to coordinate the functions of government departments such as the Department of Agriculture, Land Reform and Rural Development (DALRRD), the Department of Public Works, municipalities, and local communities. Despite efforts to establish strategic partnerships, the rural economy remains dominated by white commercial enterprises. Despite the acknowledged failure in strategic partnerships and inclusion of the previously marginalised communities into agricultural value chains, the DALRRD's 2020-2021 Annual Performance Plan outlines its proposed structure for agricultural value chain participation in South Africa's rural areas.

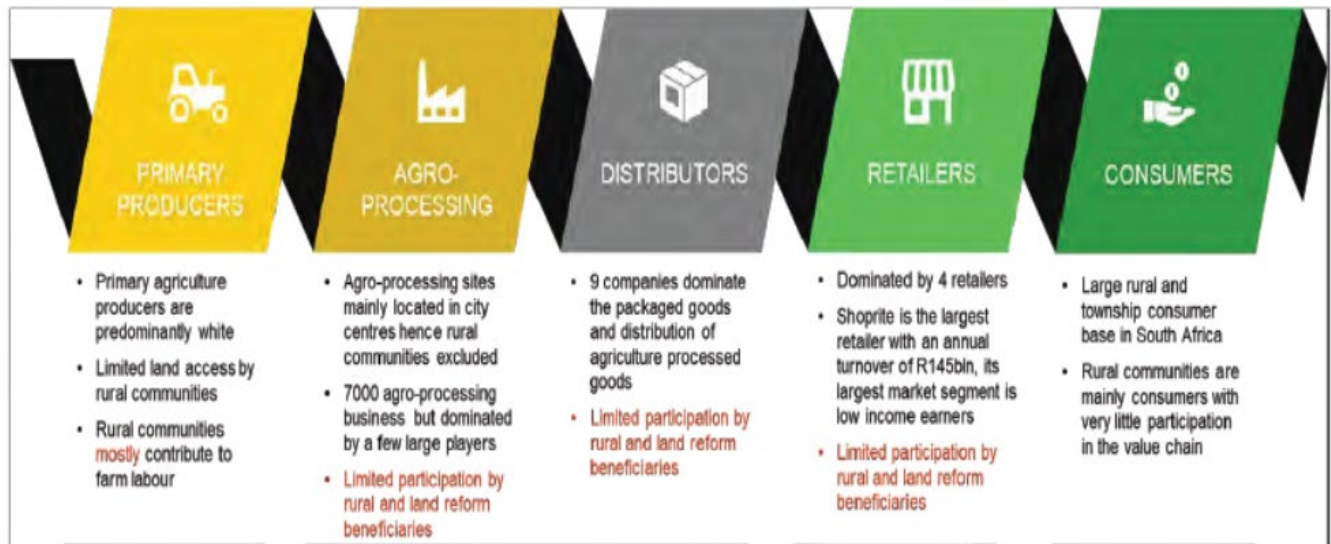


Figure 3. 12 Agricultural Value Chain Participation in Rural Areas. Source (DALRRD, 2020:80)

Although Figure 3.12 is an intervention to include rural farmers in agricultural value chains, this study depicts a situation where rural communities cannot still penetrate the commercial value chains. The above is visible besides several support programmes and systems to achieve an integrated and inclusive rural economy in South Africa as indicated below:

- ✓ “Rural Women in Design, Arts and Craft (RWDAC).
- ✓ National Rural Youth Service Corps (NARYSEC).
- ✓ One Household One Hectare (1H1Ha).
- ✓ One Household Two Dairy Cows (1H2DCs).
- ✓ Land Rights Management Committees/ Fora (LRMCs/F).
- ✓ Councils of Stakeholders (CoSs).
- ✓ One Rural Ward One Integrated Community Development Centre (1RW1ICDC).
- ✓ Strengthening Relative Rights of People Working the Land (50/50 Programme).
- ✓ One District Municipality One Agri-Park (1D1A-P); and,
- ✓ Each Rural Local Municipality identifying sites targeting the previously excluded households, particularly those from rural areas”.

Despite the commitment made by DALRRD in 2010 to implement rural economy transformation programs through collaboration with Provincial Members of the Executive Councils (MECs), District Executive Mayors, and Mayors from rural local municipalities, there is still a lack of inclusion of rural or emerging black farmers in agricultural value chains. The developed inclusive implementation models over time involved District Mayors as Political Champions of District Agri-Parks, and Local Mayors as Political Champions of 1H1Ha, 1H2DCs, LRMC/F, and 1RW1ICDC, but all seemed to have failed.

Some of the critical issues of concern identified in this chapter are the following:

- The rural areas, particularly the former homelands, present unfavourable conditions for employment and food production. According to Khunou (2009:92), the lands in these areas are barren and unsuitable for agricultural development.
- According to Poole and de Frece (2010), strategic partnerships in smallholder agriculture target the middle class instead of the poor.
- According to Münkner (2012: 30), strategic partnerships cannot benefit extremely poor individuals because they lack the necessary resources such as labour, production, and capital.
- Spatial differentiation is now occurring mainly in peri-urban areas, which are typically defined as places that combine urban and rural elements. In these areas, race-based capitalism is being replaced by class-based capitalism, which benefits a new elite at the expense of the working poor. This is according to Smith (2008, 2018, and 2021) and Simon (2008).

3.6 SUMMARY

This chapter defined the proposed integrated and inclusive rural economy in South Africa according to the National Development Plan (Vision, 2030). The chapter also critiqued various policy frameworks introduced by the government to modify and conceptualise the perceived integrated and inclusive rural economy in South Africa. A critique of the models of strategic partnerships as inclusive business models was made and the chapter illustrated the type of integrated and inclusive model required to address the key basic needs of the rural communities in South Africa.

CHAPTER 4

THE RESEARCH METHODOLOGY AND STUDY AREA

“If our poverty were due to earthquake or famine or war - if we lacked material things and the resources to produce them, we could not expect to find the means to prosperity except in hard work, abstinence, and invention. In fact, our predicament is notoriously of another kind. It comes from some failure in the immaterial devices of the mind. Nothing is required, and nothing will avail, except a little clear thinking”. Keynes Cited in Moss (2007:24)

4.1 INTRODUCTION

Chapter 1 provided a broad understanding of this research's methodological foundation, ideation, and structure. However, this chapter aims to delve deeper into the research methodology and techniques utilized in its execution. In this chapter, the researcher discusses how the general societal observations and views, known as epistemological and ontological orientations or assumptions, influenced the research methodology chosen to answer the research question(s) and objectives outlined in Chapter 1. The second part of the study outlines the preferred research approaches and methods used for data collection and analysis. In the final parts of this chapter, some critical statistical descriptions are introduced to elucidate the interlinks between the various methods of research employed in this study toward answering the research question of the study.

From the previous chapters, a myriad of complexities in contemporary issues and factors that inhibit easy understanding of the concepts of ‘integrated and inclusive rural economy’ and ‘land and agrarian reforms’ were established. It is these complexities in contemporary issues that need to be unraveled to lead us to a stage where we can interpret and understand what ‘integrated and inclusive rural economy’ or ‘land and agrarian reforms’ mean so that we can accurately have some views on the impact thereof on the intended beneficiaries. In chapters 2 and 3, there is a diverse interrogation of these concepts. As discussed earlier, different scholars and researchers approached the above concepts, the objectives thereof, and how

such concepts are to be applied from different angles. What we observed from the previous chapters, too, was the fact that the discussions on the conceptualization of an 'integrated and inclusive rural economy' and the definition of 'land and agrarian reform' relied heavily on multiple viewpoints or assumptions rather than on a single straightforward view. Unavoidably, current socio-economic conditions in rural South Africa, especially within the Morebene community as a study area, require not just an analysis and interpretation of a single concept or occurrence but a variety of intervention perspectives. In this case, then, the concepts of land and agrarian reforms and the processes of integration and inclusion as suggested by the NDP, seem to hold a key to sustainable and equitable redress of the adverse impacts of the apartheid and colonial past on the marginalized rural communities. However, what can be established from the concepts for discussion in this study is that a broad, contradictory, and asymmetrical body of knowledge is being produced invoking the convergence of different government and NGO interventions to achieve the objectives of the NDP regarding an envisaged rural economy after the apartheid dispensation in South Africa. The researcher, therefore opted to critique the information made available to get meaning from the available literature to answer the research question and meet the objectives of the study, as clearly outlined further below. Terre Blanche and Durrheim (1999: v) cautioned that "Students who enjoy critical academic debate find themselves having to conform to a set of narrow scientific conventions." Bearing the above in mind, the researcher had to juggle a myriad of research literature sources to come up with a convincing set of approaches to answer the research question while on the other hand seeking to conform to the prescribed scientific conventions. It became clear from the origin of the study that arriving at a convincing set of methodologies to answer the research question would be a daunting task.

4.2 UNDERSTANDING THE PHILOSOPHICAL THEORIES AND PARADIGM OF THE STUDY

Guba and Lincoln (2000) define the research methodology as involving what they call 'epistemology' (how we know what we know - meaning knowledge), 'ontology' (the nature of reality), and methodology (the research process involved). Babbie and Mouton (2009:4) simply define 'Ontological assumptions' as ordinary knowledge that can be based on the researcher's personal knowledge, and experiences or based on the secondary sources that the researcher may have consulted. D'Cruz and Jones (2004:49) regard the 'ontological assumptions' as those that are based on the researcher's views of what something looks like, or the researcher's idea and knowledge about what exists even if without tangible proof thereof. Chapters 2 and 3 provided certain dominant ontological assumptions upon which concepts of land and agrarian reforms are based. Ontology in this study means what Blaikie (1993) refers to as the assumption about an approach toward understanding the nature of the reality under investigation for the researched topic. The above can be regarded as those philosophical assumptions worldviews or conditions that may be taken for granted (Leedy and Ormrod, 2005:5) - about a particular occurrence or just basic ideas that we regard as truthful. The concept 'of epistemology' is then used to define how knowledge about what may be regarded as reality or truth about such social events or occurrences (here towards building integrated and inclusive rural economies) is obtained. In other words, epistemology in this study means how we build knowledge about what the research topic is all about.

'Epistemological assumptions' on the other hand are based on the theories that guide the understanding of the ontological assumptions. According to D'Cruz and Jones (2004:50), they relate to the specific knowledge that one relies on regarding explaining his/her ontological assumptions which will include the use of scientific knowledge (a body of factual statements, policies, theories, laws, and regulations) acceptable at the time of the occurrence (De Vos et al, 2005:24). 'Methodological assumptions' refers to scientific tests or research methods, processes and procedures that the researcher applies to test (meaning to accept or challenge) the

accuracy of both the 'ontological' and 'epistemological' assumptions (Maree, 2008:32-33). Creswell (2004:06) suggests an addition to the above by arguing that a piece of research should also consider what he calls 'axiology' (the value embedded in the inquiry itself). Totally in support of the arguments above, Wai-Chung-Yeung (1997:55) also warned that "methods are surely important, but their importance cannot be exercised unless they are supported by strong philosophical claims at the 'ontological' and 'epistemological' levels". What should be clearly understood from the above is that the research methodology as a process constitutes a critical platform for the adoption of carefully crafted interrelated decisions that guides the design of the study. The above is followed by the adoption of a suitable research approach, broad assumptions brought into the study, and practical symmetrical decisions on how to collect and analyze data collected for the study.

Generally, this study seeks to critique and transverse the contemporary and existing scientific manner of knowledge production. The above is simply because the study is based on a title that endeavors to unravel, understand, and get meaning from some of the apartheid-induced inequalities in South Africa that are part of the adverse consequences of the act of colonial imperial conquests and land dispossessions have been extensively studied through research. This type of research is best categorized under the decolonial epistemic paradigm. According to Emeagwali and Dei (2014: 4), decolonizing research in Africa is a means of democratizing knowledge and revitalizing old epistemologies to better align with current postcolonial realities. Darder (2015) refers to this type of research as a creative epistemological process of 'problematization and radicalization'. In this study, care is taken to avoid contamination of the research with what de Sousa Santos (2015) calls 'epistemicide' which refers to the extermination of knowledge and ways of knowing through the exclusion of knowledge that originates from those outside Westernized philosophical terrains or traditions. This study views too much centrality given to conventional scientific research as a pure concentration of a hegemonic perception of reality wherein voices of the marginalized are detached from research leading to the assessment of knowledge according to ready-made

standards of truth and as such ignoring other knowledge systems that comes from the underprivileged (de Sousa Santos 2006).

In this study, the definition and extraction of knowledge reality cannot be inferred independently from the sources and actors within the social realm of the phenomenon observed or studied. As discussed in Chapter 2 earlier, discourses establish the basis upon which policies are formulated. Various philosophical materials or claims are formulated from these discourses. The complexity that arises from the above is that it may not be convenient to understand and interpret concepts of research from a single viewpoint. The above considerations lead to a process where the researcher opts to use mixed-method research so that contradictory views can be tackled and addressed from varying viewpoints and multiple sources as explained further below.

For this study, a decolonial interpretive epistemic research approach is viewed as a one-stop shop wherein various theoretical research frameworks or approaches (both from the North and South, Western, or Indigenous) are brought together to shape new forms of knowledge production and research led by the voices of the marginalized South. As de Sousa Santos & Meneses (2020: xix) said “The epistemologies of the South start from the premise that neither modern science nor any other form of knowledge is capable of capturing the inexhaustible experience and diversity of the world”. Gordon (2011:96) regards the above as a “shifting of the geography of reason”. A decolonial research approach has been adopted to critique and enable an understanding and conceptualization of an integrated and inclusive rural economy from the viewpoint of the rural communities themselves. In most conventional research approaches, researchers omit the process of enabling the respondents to state in their language and understand their interaction with the key points of the study and rush to interpret the study from the researcher’s viewpoint. Maldonado-Torres (2006:117) describes this approach centered on the voice of the dispossessed as a process of decoloniality which is meant for “the dismantling of relations of power and conceptions of knowledge that foment the

reproduction of racial, gender, and geopolitical hierarchies that came into being or found new and more powerful forms of expression in the modern/colonial world". The adoption of a decolonial research approach in this study is not intended to antagonize the basis of rationality in conventional research methodologies, but to offer a rigorous process that expands and transforms the limits of rationality in research- in other words, how researchers are informed on a new method of establishing relationships between knowledge and rationality (Savransky, 2017:18). This study generally agrees that "all knowledge is epistemically located in the dominant or the subaltern side of the power relations and that this is related to the geo- and body-politics of knowledge" (Grosfoguel 2007: 213-214). Matters of an integrated and inclusive rural economy are very particular and relevant to rural communities. Therefore, hearing the voices of the marginalized and their suggestions on how such interventions may assist their development is critical in this study. The researcher is very cautious and aware of the fact that for Indigenous communities like the Morebene community, who are themselves, victims of land dispossession, research in general is viewed as 'inextricably linked to imperialism and colonialism' (Smith. 2021:1) with the assumptions that those who do research in land and agrarian reforms only do that to undermine the knowledge that communities have regarding land dispossession and restitution processes.

The research has indicated that the 'integrated and inclusive rural economy' is not a concept that originated from the land dispossessed themselves but is a tool of a neoliberal governmental policy direction to seeking relevance with the global political and economic order. The study, therefore, uses a decolonial research approach not to ignore rationality but to open possibilities for understanding and knowing the world differently and offering different solutions to problems caused by colonialism and the failure of power structures to address these historic conditions (Smith, 2021: xiii). The researcher aims to get the view of the community on integrated and inclusive rural development with the hope of using their contribution to develop a new model of integration and inclusivity. Darder (2019:3) defines this

approach as that which is useful in the 'development of counterhegemonic forms of thinking and reflecting upon the world'.

To advance the research paradigm of this study, the researcher opts first to discuss the originative context of the study. In other words, the researcher chooses to discuss firstly how the study originated so that the paradigms upon which this study is built are clear. According to Babbie (2007:109), a piece of research can be motivated by an idea, a theory, or an interest which may culminate into a specific research topic or a research problem. Bless, Higson-Smith, and Kagee (2006:19) interestingly further the debate by qualifying or identifying sources wherefrom the research topic may originate which include observations from the researcher's interest, observation of reality, theory, previous research, or just from the researcher's concern or generally an issue of general concern in the society. This study was influenced predominantly by the researcher's interests. It was influenced by the desire to make a follow-up of the previous Master of Arts studies wherein the same Morebene Community was studied, specifically around how the land restitution phases were implemented.

The researcher developed an interest in exploring the possibilities of the achievement of the popular and frequently mentioned NDP's rhetoric of building an 'integrated and inclusive rural economy' through land and agrarian reforms in Limpopo province. In pursuit of establishing an integrated and inclusive rural economy, the researcher conducted a comprehensive assessment of the NDP's goals, as well as diverse land and agrarian reform policies and legislation prevalent in South Africa. Through this analysis, the researcher acquired a deeper comprehension of the essential systems, mechanisms, and processes at play. In this study, building integrated and inclusive rural economies is seen as a realistic goal. However, different groups have varying interpretations of what this means. The developers of the approach or policies, the implementers, and the beneficiaries or end users of the policies all have different perspectives. This highlights that the study is grounded in both "ontological" and "epistemological" assumptions. These assumptions guide the initial assessment of social events related to building

integrated and inclusive rural economies and analysing conflicts among members of relevant communities. The research is influenced by a decolonial perspective that impacts both the understanding of existence and knowledge.

Various stakeholders or even members of the same society view issues from various perspectives. Therefore, a certain point of convergence, or a model or a framework for observation and understanding of what we see and how we understand such occurrences become imperative. Such a model or framework according to Babbie and Mouton (2009:645) is known as a research 'paradigm'. According to Maree (2008: 31), a paradigm in research is usually based on three assumptions or dimensions, namely 'ontological', 'epistemological', and 'methodological' assumptions. From the discussions above, it can be implied that the paradigm arises from a number or a set of various assumptions or worldviews about interconnected or divergent aspects relative to a particular occurrence.

Based on the above, it therefore becomes appropriate that a particular paradigm be established to extract meaning from any worldview to produce valuable scientific knowledge and understanding. For this study, and under the decolonial umbrella, an interpretive research paradigm applies. Blaikie (1993:96) defines this paradigm as where "social reality (building integrated and inclusive rural economies) is regarded as the product of processes by which social actors (both from government, scholars, researchers, communities, and critics of the processes) together negotiate the meanings for actions and situations". This study assumes that knowledge about building integrated and inclusive rural economies can only be obtained from the interactions of all social actors and through multiple research methodologies and means. It cannot just be from those regarded as the authors (Western research institutions) of the concepts alone but must include views from the communities from which such concepts are applied. The above substantiate the use of a decolonized epistemic research paradigm which is pluralistic as has been discussed above already.

The study opted for a decolonial epistemic paradigm, which is understood as a 'universal epistemology of the future' and a 'redemptive and liberatory epistemology that seeks to de-link from the tyranny of abstract universals' (Mignolo (2007:195). Ndlovu-Gatsheni (2015:492) regards the above as the fact of ontological pluralism and a reality that needs ecologies of knowledge to understand it. The above is because various forms of research approaches are combined to come up with a more futuristic comprehensive form of research that has the potential to understand the view of the marginalised. Such theoretical lenses in this study, which are taken to be in creative dialogue with the decolonial approach include amongst them, the political economy approach, the social development approach as well as the critical theoretical approach. Adom, Hussein, & Agyem, (2018) indicate that the theoretical framework assists in that it guides and enables the researcher to resonate with every aspect of the research process, from the definition of the problem, literature survey, methodology, presentation, and discussion of the findings as well as the conclusions. Imenda (2014) defines a theoretical framework as a structure consisting of a theory or a combination of theories that a researcher takes as a center in their study. A decolonial theoretical approach applied in this study is viewed as critical to other dominant theoretical approaches from the West which include the political economy approach as well as the social development theoretical approach. The two theoretical approaches (political economy and social development approach) are viewed in this study as limited hegemonic tools used to expand the knowledge systems from the West that seek to undermine the new knowledge developed from the South. The political economy approach is used to enable the understanding of the relations and the distribution of resources (Hall 2004:213). In this study, land, and agricultural means of production) amongst three dominant players in this study, the state, landowners, and land reform beneficiaries (also termed marginalized communities in this study), and how such relations especially political decision-making processes played a role in structuring the current land and agrarian reforms in the post-apartheid South Africa (Hall 2004:213). The political economy approach is important based on its ability to assist in the processes to transcend the historical dynamics, which in

terms of this study relate to those amongst various participants involved in building integrated and inclusive rural economies. According to Busemeyer & Trampusch, 2012:3 (cited in Powell, Reddy and Juan 2016:299): -

“This historical analysis of the political economy is important since policies are shaped by internal and external economic and ideological forces. These are, in turn, influenced by the numerous, complex historical legacies that influence contemporary debates”.

Adding to the above, a social development approach, especially its social change strategy that encourages the use of local skills and indigenous knowledge is also of importance. Wang et al (2022) define social development as implicitly meaning that human society is becoming better. This implies that in addressing social development society is made to be better and sustainable. This is linked to integration and inclusion as per the research problem. But for the above to happen the society or community as a social system must participate in their development. Very critical to the above is the fact that this study is largely leading to or informing the adoption of a participatory theoretical framework or approach to rural development. Participation serves mostly as a tool to stimulate people to effective development based on its character and ability to lead to proper investigation, planning, training and action, implementation, monitoring, and evaluation (Chambers 1994:961; Cooke 2001:103). Participation enhances development, especially where local people are empowered to take an active role in the development of methods and application of strategies for their development. For this study, participation refers to the cooperation in decision-making regarding the adoption and implementation of rural development initiatives or activities of those persons (Morebene Community) who are directly affected by the problems that are the subject of building integrated and inclusive rural economies in South Africa (Arnold et al, 2022:3).

The above relates to a process of production of new knowledge. Bernstein (2013:69-70) defined the process of production of knowledge in the world we inhabit as “a

practice or set of practices (which) involves investigating, through engaging with, the practices of social life and the social relations that generate them, to change or transcend those relations and practices.” The above counter-hegemonic forms of thinking are meant to build the basis for coming up with new ways of legitimization of indigenous knowledge and acknowledging the role of such knowledge systems towards building an integrated and inclusive rural economy in South Africa. The purpose of gathering various data types is to transcend or change how we interact with our world through processes of extrapolation of genuine meaning from issues and occurrences in our daily lives. de Sousa Santos (2014) defines this process as that which “transforms absent subjects into present subjects as a primary condition for identifying and validating knowledge capable of reinventing social emancipation and liberation”. The above constitutes the essence of engaging in social research.

As mentioned in Chapter 1, this study aimed to explore the dilemma faced by post-apartheid South Africa in choosing the most acceptable and appropriate land and agrarian policy positions. The study takes into consideration the historical and current national ambitions, aspirations, and assumptions which may contrast with globally accepted influences on such policy choices. To make the right and lasting decision about the topic at hand, the NDP proposes an integrated and inclusive rural economy that incorporates land and agrarian issues. This idea is discussed through cross-cutting discourse. The NDP argues that "Land reform is necessary to unlock the potential for a dynamic, growing employment-creating agricultural sector" and to build an "integrated and inclusive rural economy" in South Africa (NDP 2012:34). For the above to be exhausted, a clear research design is required and must be done as discussed further below.

4.3 THE RESEARCH DESIGN

According to Creswell (2012: 20), those specific procedures in the research, including data collection, data analysis, and report writing, constitute what is termed research designs. Research designs represent the strategic activities to be followed

in the study and include the detailed plan by which the strategic activities are to be carried out (Coldwell and Herbst, 2004). Research designs are also viewed as providing the glue that holds the research project together and structuring the research to show how all the significant parts of the research project, the samples or groups, measures, treatments or programs and methods work together to try to address the central research question (Coldwell & Herbst, 2001:36). Cooper and Schindler (2003:146) simply define research design as a process that serves as the blueprint for the collection, measurement, and analysis of data.

Because a specific locality or study area is chosen and a particular problem or phenomenon is selected for this study, a case study research design was preferred. A case study explores or investigates a particular phenomenon to answer specific research questions through various kinds of evidence (Creswell, 2014:19). Yin (2018) defines a case study as an in-depth inquiry into a topic or phenomenon within its real-life setting. According to Garcia-Montoya and Mahoney (2023:481) in social sciences, case study research also focuses on specific critical events (also referred to as turning points or critical junctures) to try and explain outcomes of interest. In this case study, a governmental endeavor to develop integrated and inclusive rural economies to cater to previously landless people, such as the Morebene community, through land and agrarian reform processes is investigated. The investigation takes place within the real-life setting of the community of Morebene. As may be observed from discussions above, critical events, including processes to understand 'what happened? (that is, what led to the people of Morebene being landless? 'Why did such events happen? How and What is currently done to normalize the crisis? and 'What are the expected outcomes? are central to the research. The events that occurred are very important because the researcher is convinced that they set into motion a subsequent chain of events that will lead to a positive outcome. For the investigation to be complete, a range of evidence is explored, and this brings into being various kinds of research or investigation methods (as discussed above) to answer the research questions of the study.

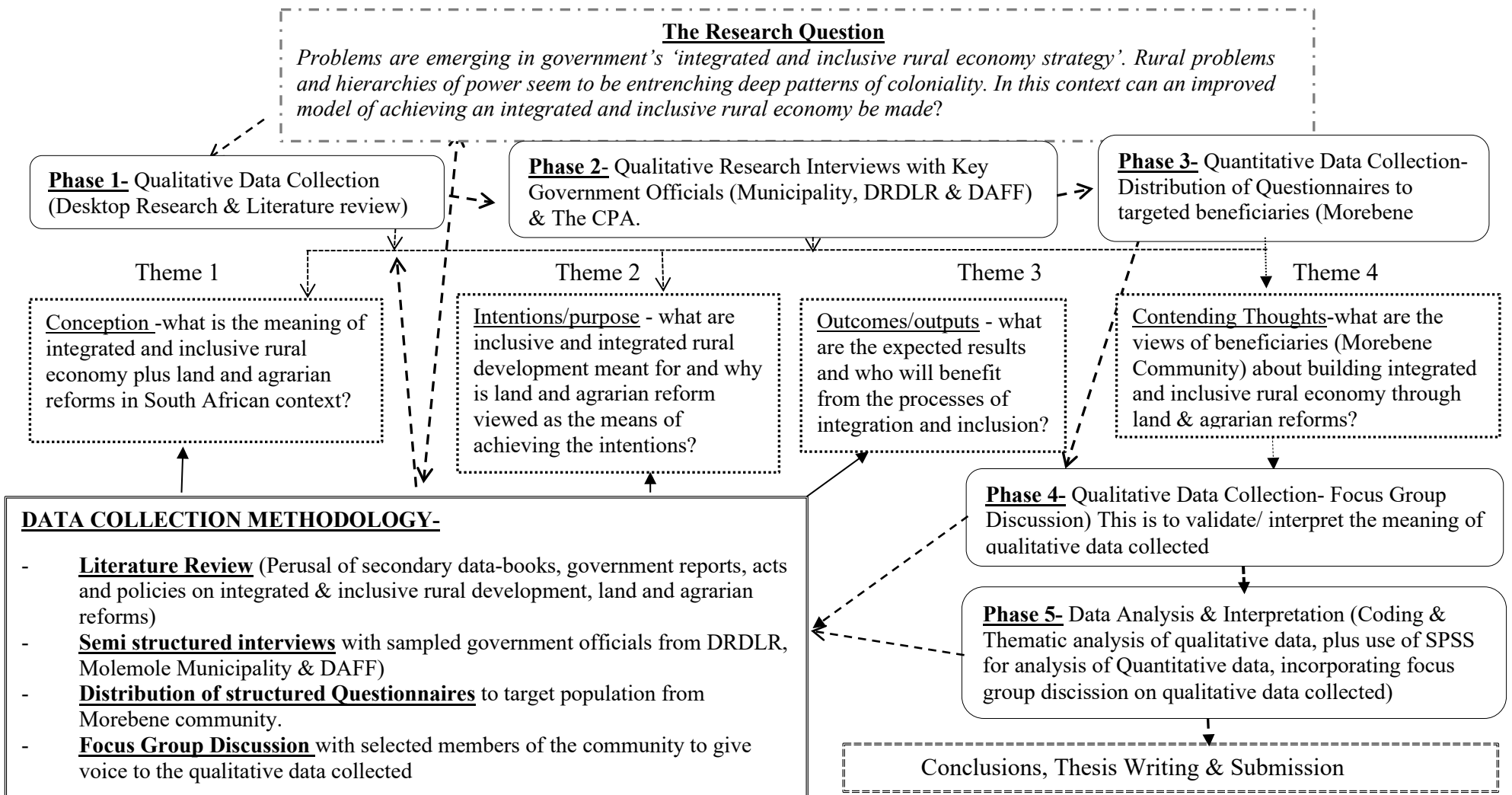


Figure 4. 1 Adopted Case Study Research Design Through A Sequential Exploratory Mixed Method Research Approach Source: Researcher's Own Compilation from various other sources

This study was initiated by providing a logical explanation of the research topic and its problem. The objective was to showcase how the study contributes to expanding scientific knowledge and its importance to development policy discourse. As mentioned in Chapter 1, the research was steered by four thematic areas. These include Theme 1, which focused on the conception of the research idea; Theme 2, which aimed to understand the intentions of the key concepts of the study; Theme 3, which was dedicated to understanding the intended outcomes from the key concepts, and Theme 4, which explored the contentions among key players towards answering the research problem of the study. In the initial stages of the research, a literature review was conducted to guide the conceptualization of the research topic and to explore the guiding theoretical framework relevant to development theory and practice in line with the study objectives. Given the complexity of the research problem, a mixed-method research design was adopted, comprising both qualitative and quantitative research designs.

During the first 1st Phase of this research, the researcher thoroughly examined South Africa's land and agricultural policy after the country transitioned to democracy in 1994. The researcher analyzed various legislative and policy directives to gain a comprehensive understanding of the theoretical and contextual framework that drives policy development. The main objective was to explore ways to encourage integrated and inclusive rural economies, which is a crucial goal of land and agrarian reform policies. To identify the most effective strategic interventions for achieving this objective, the study also reviewed scholarly debates about the concept of an integrated and inclusive rural economy. This included examining its foundational ideas, distinguishing traits, institutional structures, operational systems, and driving mechanisms. As noted by Saunders et al. (2019:75), this process involved a rigorous and detailed literature search, which they have illustrated in Figure 4.2 below.

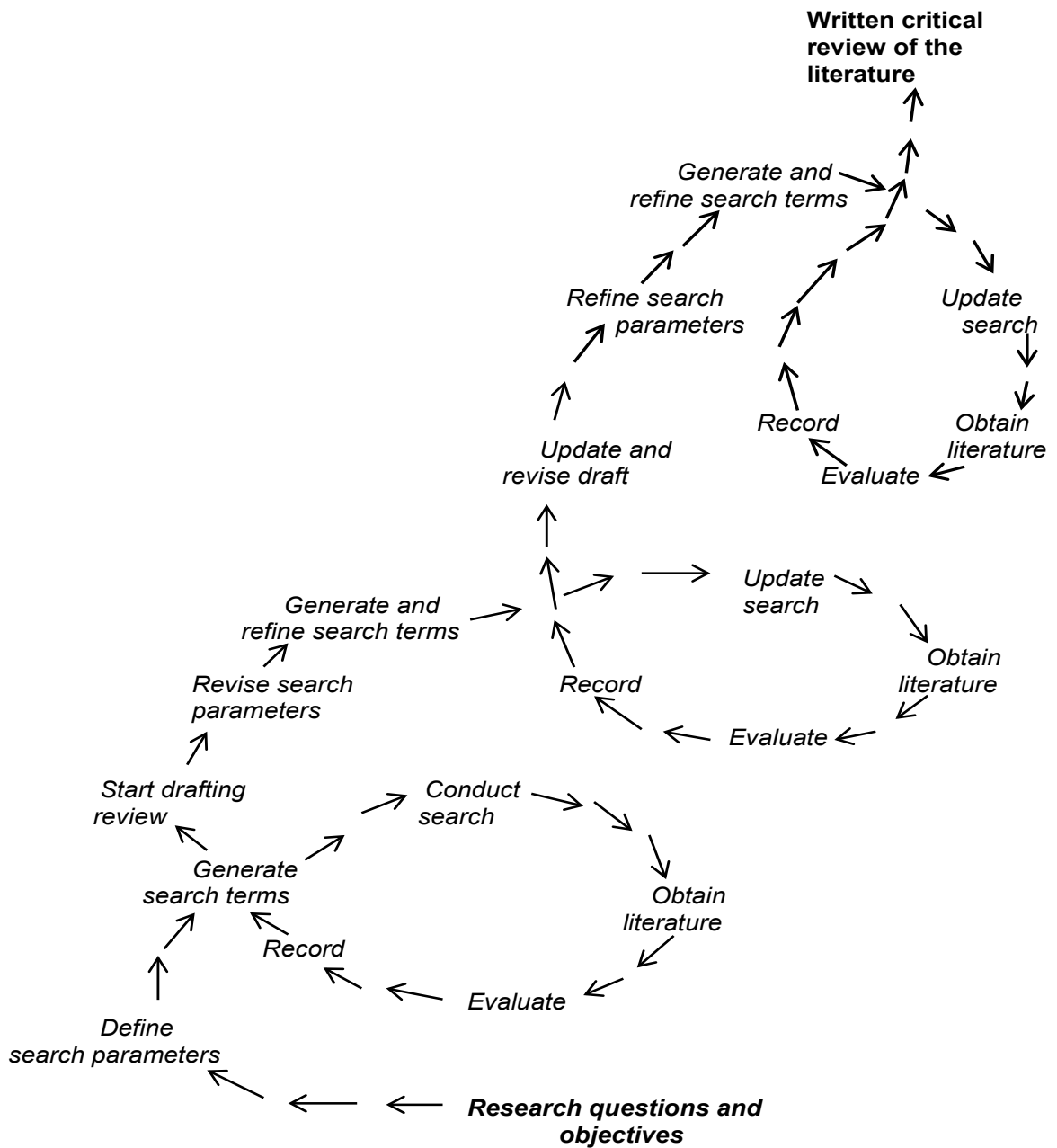


Figure 4. 2 The Literature Review Process. Source: Saunders et al. (2019:75)

Figure 4.2 above reflects at least fourteen (14) sub-processes of literature review in a research project as further discussed below-

- a) The research question (s) and objectives formulate the origins of the literature review process.
 - b) From the research question, the researcher is then obliged to define the parameters for the literature search.
 - c) After defining the parameters of the literature research, the process of generating terms to obtain the required sources is undertaken.
 - d) The process of searching is the fourth step after defining the parameters of the study. From the process of searching the following multiple repetitive sub-processes follow-
 - e) obtaining the literature,
 - f) evaluating the sources,
 - g) and recording of critical incidents commence
- } the three processes that follow each other chronologically.
- h) The above processes enable the process of starting the drafting of the research report.
 - i) If the information gathered from the previous steps is not enough to write the research report, the researcher should refine the search terms. This will help in properly drafting the report. This refining process is a repetition of the process mentioned in step C above.
 - j) Once convinced of the refined search process the process of updating the search will done. The three repetitive sub-processes as in 'e'- 'g' above

} the three processes follow each other chronologically.

- k) The repeat of the above led to the process of updating and revising the draft research.

- l) Should the researcher remain unconvinced by the revised draft, they will need to regenerate and refine the research terms as in (i).
- m) The above lead to the repeat of the process (j), updating the search done with the continuous repeat of sub-processes (e-g) when necessary.
- n) Once complete, the final process of writing a critical review of the literature will be completed.

This passage provides a comprehensive analysis of key components, including integrated development, rural development, and inclusive growth, about the National Development Plan (NDP). The investigation involved a critical review of literature on land and agrarian reform programs from the post-apartheid era to the present. The study also examined the impact of these programs on land and agrarian reforms during the implementation of macroeconomic policies like RDP, GEAR, and the current NDP. Additionally, Chapter 3 evaluates and analyzes various models for establishing integrated and inclusive rural economies. In the Limpopo Province research zone, the models were implemented. A comprehensive literature review was conducted to formulate an interview schedule aimed at gathering insights from key informants regarding the successful implementation of integrated and inclusive rural economies through the process of land and agrarian reforms.

Phase (2) of the study involved interviewing selected Key Informants composed of at least eleven (11) officials from various government departments and at least six (6) members of the Communal Property Association of Morebene regarding their views on building integrated and inclusive rural economies through land and agrarian reforms. From Key Informants' interviews, a list of factors to lead the study was obtained. The above details are further discussed in paragraph 4.5 and later below. This phase was solely a qualitative research approach. This phase included an in-depth fieldwork study which was undertaken to understand in detail the expectations, views, and assessment from both the targeted beneficiaries and regional and district development-focused practitioners regarding methodologies and processes of meeting the objectives of the defined interventions, institutions,

and mechanisms employed or required for the achievement of the programs. The above assisted in the assessment of prospects and challenges of an 'integrated and inclusive rural economy' and its relevance to achieving the composite objectives of the NDP, which are eliminating poverty, reducing inequality, and building a cohesive society. In a nutshell, the phase involved a practical policy and strategy review through tacit interrogation of implementation processes towards achieving the 'integrated and inclusive rural economy' to avoid a mere review of the existing policy framework. This stage involved the engagement with the affected recipient or beneficiaries of the land and agrarian reform, government officials dealing with and all relevant stakeholders, including civil society groups having an interest in land and agrarian reforms (target population) to get a proper diagnosis of the ills and possible success of the NDP objective of integrate and inclusive rural economy.

Phase (3) involved a quantitative research approach where a close-ended questionnaire derived from the critical factors identified from interviews with Key Informants above was developed and circulated to Morebene community members. As discussed before, the number of respondents in the study did not enable one-to-one interviews, so a questionnaire was circulated to the respondents. Three hundred and sixteen (316) respondents were involved during this phase. Although assistants were appointed to assist, their role was to guide in terms of how and what the questions were about so that respondents could easily decide on their choice of questions on the Linkert scale of four choices. A biography of respondents followed by a total of twenty-five (25) questions constituted the questionnaire.

Phase (4) of the study took the form of a focus group discussion wherein the respondents' choices were interrogated to get the actual views of the respondents. Twenty (20) respondents participated in the discussion to get clarity on the descriptive statistics of the study. The researcher posed some questions to the participants to get their views about the quantitative statistics obtained from respondents. This part was a qualitative research form to complete the sequential exploratory research paradigm of this research.

Phase (5), which is the last stage of the study, was data analysis and interpretation, whereby the views shared by the focus group discussion were used to get clarity of the descriptive statistics of the quantitative data from respondents with a view of formulating conclusions and recommendations. The tables were used to shed light on what the respondents chose from the Linkert scale of the questionnaire, followed by the narrative description of the meaning of the statistical information. Conclusions and recommendations of the study followed phase 5.

4.4 THE RESEARCH APPROACH

This study adopted a mixed method research methodology in which an exploratory sequential approach, according to Creswell (2015:6) was used to answer the research question. The researcher first explored the research problem through qualitative methodology, examined its features with quantitative data collection processes and methodology (Creswell & Creswell, 2018:306), and at the end of the study validated the quantitative data collected through qualitative means as depicted in Figure 4.2 below. In this study, the researcher aimed to explore whether land reform in its current form in South Africa was capable of integration and inclusion of the previously land-dispossessed community to bring about a vibrant rural economy that is supported through government interventions. The above was carefully considered because, mixed method research affords a more detailed and comprehensive understanding of the phenomenon under study (Merriam and Tisdell, 2016:43) and explains some anomalies that may be found in the type of data collected (Dunning et al 2007:147).

Building integrated and inclusive rural economies are concepts viewed by the researcher as very complex and therefore the researcher established that a purely qualitative study would not enable the collection and analysis of the information suitable for the study. It was also noticed that using only quantitative methodology limits the depth of findings from the study because of the nature and difficulties in interpretation of the results thereof (Bond, 2020). Based on the above an integration

of both qualitative and quantitative research methods was found appropriate. The other factor that led to the decision to use a mixed method research was that there are many beneficiaries of the land reform (restitution) process and as such it would not have been easy to interview each one of them during the study. In chronological order, the researcher decided to identify key research factors of the study from selected Key Informants in the first stage of the research (interviews were held with each identified individual). The key factors allowed progression to the second stage of gathering quantitative data from multiple beneficiaries from the Morebene community (a questionnaire was used) and later in the third and final stage validated the quantitative data collected through a focus group to get meaning from thereof (group discussion was used). The idea to sequence the data collection processes as indicated above was based on the understanding that in a mixed method research design the qualitative data collection process may follow the quantitative data collection process or vice versa to be able to explain further the results obtained through analysis of the quantitative data that was collected earlier (Creswell & Plano-Clark, 2017). The quantitative data analysis in this study included the use of some narrative descriptions, wherein tables and figures, percentages, and other forms of calculations were used to give clarity to thoughts. Figure 4.3 below depicts the sequence of the research development that undergirds this study. It is simplified in the following chronology of order-

- ✓ The researcher identifies the research problem (this occurred from the researcher's Master of Arts research).
- ✓ Morebene Communities are identified to develop the research sense.
- ✓ Research questions and sub-questions are developed from the interactions with community members.
- ✓ A complete literature study is undertaken.
- ✓ Key informants are approached to identify the key factors of the research (Qualitative Method)
- ✓ A questionnaire developed to get more views from multiple members of the Morebene Community (Quantitative method)

- ✓ A focus group was identified to get meaning from the quantitative data through the views of community members themselves (Qualitative method).
- ✓ Findings discussed
- ✓ Recommendations and conclusions of the study made.

The above (as a form of sequential mixed method research) is summarised in the figure below.

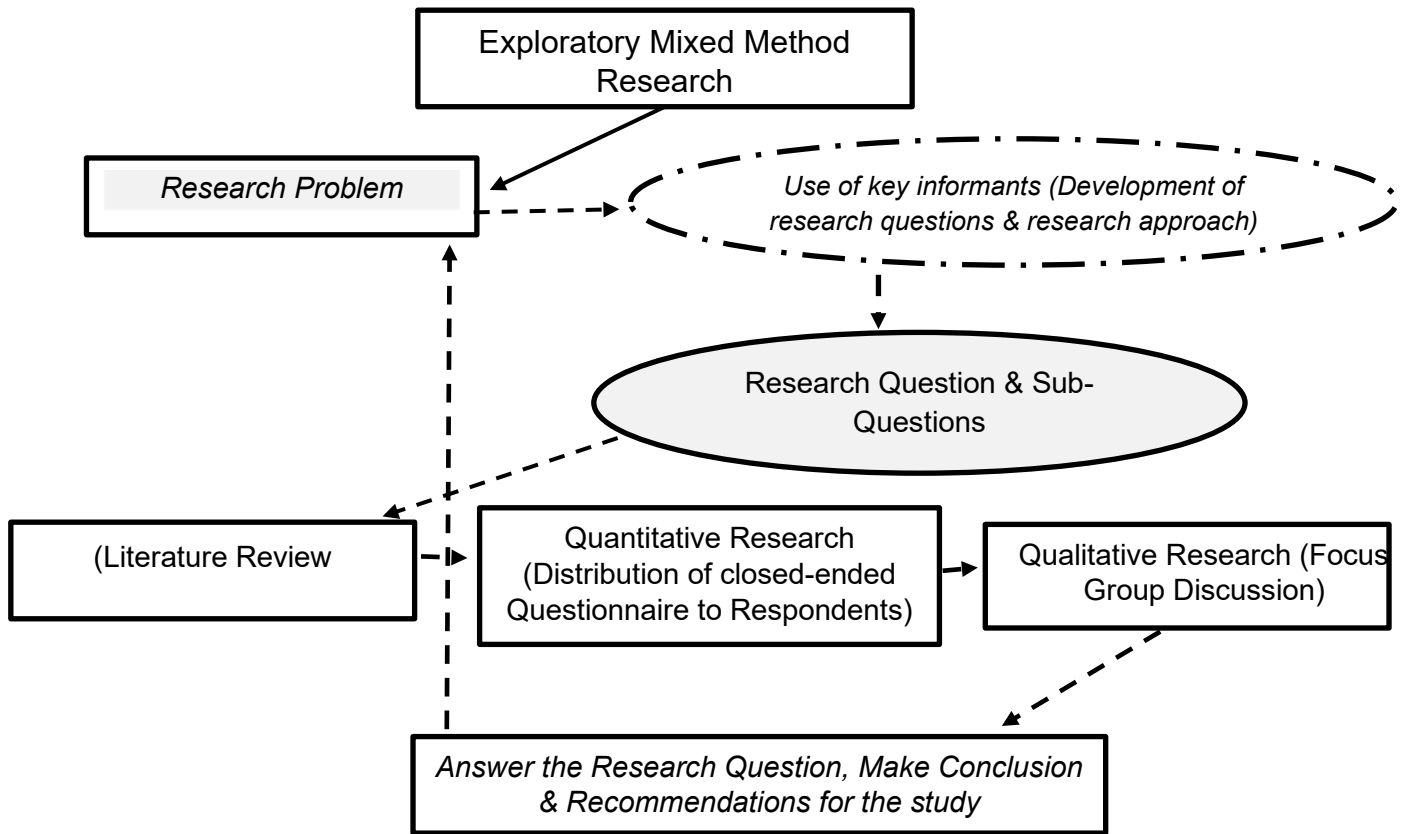


Figure 4. 3 Exploratory Sequential Mixed Method Research. Source: Researcher's Own Depiction. Compiled from Various other Sources.

The above is based on the understanding that the research problem in this area is remarkably understudied. As can be observed, the research problem is explored through the mixed method research approaches wherein the Key Informants (KIs) are used to define various concepts of the study. From the discussions of the KIs,

the main research question was obtained, and several sub-questions were developed to expand the data or information search toward answering the main research question. The research questions led the researcher to a broader literature search about the research topic. After an extensive literature search, two sets of questionnaires were developed to target the respondents of the study. Because there were over 350 land beneficiaries from this study, a quantitative research approach was adopted wherein statistical data was obtained from the beneficiaries. After the completion of the quantitative research process, a qualitative research approach was adopted to give meaning to the statistical data that was obtained from beneficiaries through quantitative means. A focus group discussion was held wherein a limited number of respondents explained why beneficiaries responded the way they did from the quantitative research process. The researcher was, therefore, able to make conclusions and recommendations toward answering the research problem.

4.5 THE RESEARCH PROCESS

After reviewing various literature on research methodology, the researcher observed that during the initial planning stages of a research project or study, it is typically necessary for researchers to follow a three-step process that cannot be disputed. The above involves (1) assessing the knowledge claims (philosophical assumptions) that guide the study, (2) taking consideration of a clear strategy (research process) that will be followed, and lastly, (3) identifying various methods (techniques) that will be followed during data collection and analysis. All the above constitutes the research methodology (Creswell, 2005:5).

Bearing the above, the researcher was also cautious of the fact that “method covers the clarification of the modes of explanation and understanding, the nature of abstraction, as well as familiar subjects of research design and methods” (Sayer 2010:4). Babbie and Mouton (2009: 647) add to the above discussion and defined research methodology as a systematic process, which entails specific methods, procedures, and techniques, employed for the execution of a research design, while

Gravetter and Forzano (2009:2) simply referred to research methodology as “a scientific method the researcher employs to answer specific research questions.” The central consideration in deciding an appropriate research method is that in the case of social sciences, “a method should always be viewed as a carefully considered approach to better understanding of the world we inhabit” (Sayer, 2010:3). The above, including all discussions in the previous chapters around ‘integrated and inclusive rural economy’ and those around the rural economy that the land and agrarian reform as informed by the NDP in South Africa is supposed to achieve, formulate a depiction of “the world that has many unanswered questions with unresolved problems” (Leedy and Armrod, 2005:3). The authors further define that world as the one wherein a researcher obviously has many “challenges of finding a researchable topic to satisfy his/her inquisitive mind” (Leedy and Armrod, 2005:3). Bernstein (2013:70) already cautioned about this by stating that “the production of scientific knowledge of the world is itself a form of struggle, with unremittingly hard-work, with no short cuts”. The researcher, irrespective of the above, has a responsibility to develop a workable strategy that enable the execution of his/her inquiry, taking into cognizance the fact that such method or strategy should compose a “carefully considered way of approaching the world so that we may understand it better” (Sayer, 2010:3). Some details around the research design were dealt with in chapter 1, this chapter was solely to address specific methodological issues that were not specifically addressed in chapter 1 including the following –

4.6 SAMPLING DESIGN AND METHODOLOGY

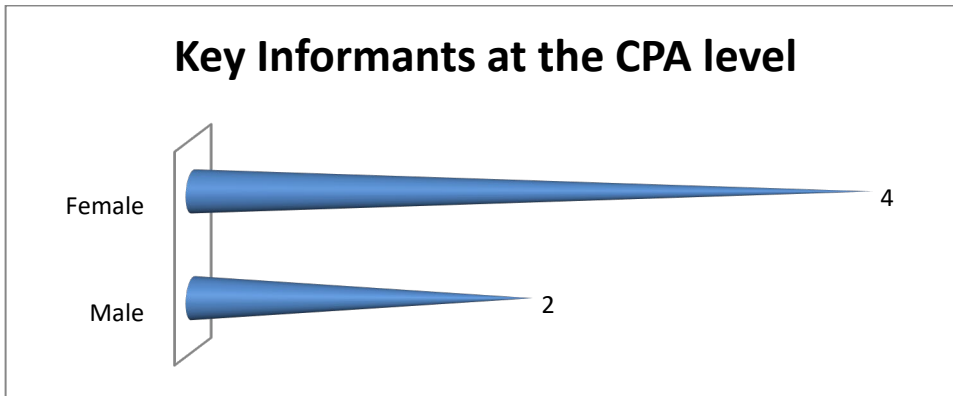
Because this study took a sequential exploratory mixed-method research approach, sampling happened on two separate occasions in the life cycle of the study. One point was during the development of the factors that guided qualitative data collection for the study (that is, during the early phases of the study) and later during the quantitative data collection stages where views of multiple members of the community were sought regarding building integrated and inclusive rural economies in their area. In other words, the ‘sequential sampling’ techniques, as defined by Saunders et al. (2019:182) as involving more than one phase of data collection and

analysis, served in this study. In collecting qualitative data throughout the study, the researcher adopted only non-probability sampling techniques. The above was done because only those individuals who are directly involved in the land and agrarian reform processes were included in the sample. Babbie (2007:183); Kumar (2005:177); Leedy and Ormrod (2005:199); Maree and Pietersen in Maree (2008:172); and Marlow (2010:140) defines 'non-probability sampling' as that kind of sampling that provides the researcher with a choice to handpick the sample according to specific knowledge and experiences that provide answers to the research question and being mostly preferred and advised for qualitative research. Three dominant non-probability sampling techniques were utilized in this study: the purposive, sequential, and key informant sampling techniques. The 'purposive sampling' was preferred because the researcher chose only those cases that illustrated the direct features of the study (Silverman 2000:104) without broadening the sample size of this study. In order not to frustrate the meaning of the study, the researcher chose to directly target the members or beneficiaries of land and agrarian reform processes from the Morebene community and those specific employees in the (DALRRD) - Department of Agriculture, Land Reform and Rural Development (formerly the Department of Rural Development and Land Reform (DRDLR) both from the national, provincial and district levels and those in Molemole Local Municipality in Limpopo province for participation in the study. They were chosen based on their involvement in the processes for advancing agrarian and rural development suitable for advancing integrated and inclusive rural economies. They constituted the units of analysis for this study. Kumar (2018:70) defines the units of analysis as the persons or objects from whom research data is collected. This study is about building an integrated and inclusive rural economy in Limpopo Province, and therefore Morebene community, a direct beneficiary of land and agrarian reform suitable for building integrated and inclusive economies, was chosen. The justification for this choice and details of the study area were discussed in Chapters 2 and 3. A sample universe or sample frame of 365 families was identified as direct beneficiaries of the Morebene community regarding their approved verification list with the DALRRD. The researcher used a confidence level (margin of error) of 2 and

50% of the quantitative sample. The above means that if you ask the same question to the entire population, between 48% (50-2) and 52% (50+2) of the population would have chosen that answer. The confidence level of the study is pitched at 95%, whereby the researcher wanted to ascertain that at least the true percentage of the entire population would pick that answer, as discussed above. The sample required for this study was then determined to be at least 317 of the entire population. A sample of 318 participants partook in the study.

The above was used to enable the researcher to get diverse data from different cases to answer the research questions. This involved the use of 'key informant sampling (KIS)', where the researcher opted to get primary data from different government departments (DALRRD at national, provincial, and district levels) and the municipality for concurrences and diversification of data. Primary data is the method of collection of data directly from the research respondents and or participants. For the above, three (3) officials were interviewed at the National department level, four (4) at the district level, two (2) at the municipal head office level, and two (2) local ward councillors were interviewed. The interviews of the respondents above were done from June 2018 to July 2019. The above was followed by interviews with six (6) members of the then Communal Property Association of Morebene community. Both respondents presented their cases or views about the research problem. The data obtained from all participants above were analyzed through what is called 'within-case analyses. The above meant that each response (from government officials' cases as well as CPA members) was first treated separately within themselves and of each one so that the researcher could learn as much as possible about the contextual variables that might have a bearing in answering the research problem (Merriam et al, 2015: 234). After each case was dealt with separately, a 'cross-case analysis' occurred wherein the researcher attempted to build a general explanation that fitted all the individual cases together to answer the current research problem (Yin, 2014). The profile of the Key Informants of the study is as depicted and discussed below.

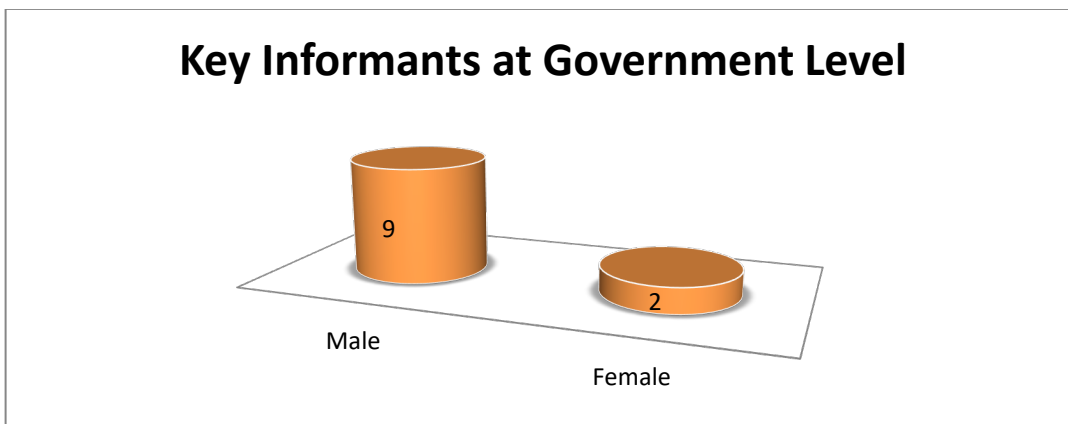
Table 4.6 1 Key Informants at CPA Level.



Source: Researcher's Summary from Quantitative Data Collected

There were two (2) females, and four (4) male respondents present from the six members of the Morebene CPA as indicated in table 4.6.1 above, while only two (2) women from the eleven (11) members from government levels as indicated above availed themselves for the interviews. The Key Informants from the government level are as indicated in Table 4.6.2 below:

Table 4.6 2 Key Informants from Government Departments



Source: Researcher's Summary of Quantitative Data Collected

There were, however, some gatekeeping tendencies at the provincial government level (especially from the national DALRRD) where a particular view was taken that researchers always write adverse reports about the provincial operations; however,

that did not have any negative impact on the findings of this study. The above served for phase 1 and 2 purposes, specifically for themes 1 -3, as in Figure 3.1 above. According to Creswell (2015:6), the intent of an exploratory sequential design is first to explore a problem with qualitative methods primarily because the questions may not be known, the population may be understudied or little understood, or the site may be difficult to access with the findings thereof utilized to employ the quantitative research design which will be the second phase of the project. The qualitative information, views, or findings from Key Informants lead to the development of quantitative techniques to test the views of the entirety of the research respondents. To expedite the above, key factors to lead the data collection were developed. From the issues identified in the secondary sources, Key Informants, as discussed as identified above, were requested to identify only five (5) factors that are important to building integrated and inclusive rural economies from the ten (10) listed below in the interview schedule:

- a) Farming as an instrument for the improvement of the rural economy for restored land.
- b) Establishment of more malls and shops
- c) Inclusion of the women, youth, and disabled in decision-making processes at Morebene.
- d) Improvement of the transport services in the area.
- e) Access to information on farming and agriculture to beneficiaries.
- f) Investment made for emerging rural farmer development.
- g) Farming incentives made available to beneficiaries.
- h) Farming loans and grants are offered at affordable rates.
- i) Infrastructure development in the area
- j) Improved land Use and management by the claimants.

From the above, the five (5) factors deemed essential to pursue this study were identified as follows:

- a) Farming as an instrument for improving the rural economy at Morebene (Restored land).
- b) Integration and inclusivity at Morebene.
- c) Access to information on farming and agriculture to beneficiaries.
- d) Investment made for emerging rural farmer development.
- e) Farming incentives made available to beneficiaries.

The factors were further modified for effective data collection as discussed later in this study.

4.6.1 Data Collection Methodology

Merriam and Tisdell (2015:106) warn that data is not just waiting there to be collected but must be noticed and treated as data by the researcher for his or her research. The authors further cautioned that the data collection techniques used, as well as the specific information that may be data in a study, are or must be determined by the researcher's theoretical orientation, the problem, and the purpose of the study, and must be aligned to the sample selected for the study. Burns & Grove (2005:733) define data collection as "a way of gathering information relevant to the study conducted." The above was taken through processes that involve "the direct participation of the researcher who poses a series of questions to willing participants; summarizes their responses with percentages, frequency counts or more statistical indexes; and then draws inferences about a particular population from the responses of the sample" (Leedy, Ellis, and Ormond (2005). For this study, key informants' interviews and 'review of available data' (primary and secondary literature review or analysis), according to LoBiondo-Wood & Haber (2006:329), were preferred in the initial stages of the study. From the above 'interviews' and 'questionnaires' were used to collect primary data from research respondents.

A structured, open-ended qualitative interview guide was designed to collect data from targeted Key Informants (KIs) of the study. The aim was to understand the perceptions, views, feelings, direct experiences, and knowledge of different but still

relevant bodies on the subject matter (Quinn, 2002). This applied only during phase 1 with relevant Key Informants, as already discussed above. Because the Key Informants are typically of managerial and operational levels, a set of structured open-ended questions (**Appendix B**) was used to get clarity, nature, and descriptions of key variables, policies, and structures relevant to answering the research question. The process upon which questions and themes were derived is discussed in 4.4 above. The above related to the qualitative data that sought to understand how the respondents defined inclusive and integrated rural economy, their views on the progress of land reform and how it enables integration and inclusion, how they understood participation amongst government and community towards achieving the objectives of integration and inclusive rural economies. KIs were not only from government officials but also included CPA members who understood the land restitution processes and served as an executive committee on behalf of the community. The above led to the quantitative data collection phase wherein a set of closed questions (**Appendix C**), also referred to as closed-ended questions (Fink, 2016; Saunders et al., 2019:519) or forced choice questions (De Vaus, 2014) were used. The Linkert scale was preferred because of its ability to get opinions from a large group of respondents in a simplified method. According to Yamashita (2022), in a Linkert scale questionnaire, respondents can choose only one of the response options that best describes their attitudes, beliefs, and experiences. Through the Likert scale, respondents are asked to agree or disagree with the statements posed to them in a questionnaire. As already indicated, about 25 questions were compiled as indicated in (**Appendix C**). The type of questions above were directed at the 360 respondents from members of the Morebene community, wherein only 318 responded to the questionnaire. It was clear that no conclusive findings could be expressed from the qualitative data collected and therefore, the researcher resorted to having a focus group discussion to get meaning from the qualitative data that was collected through close questions from the 318 respondents of the study. From statistics and data collection, the purpose of completing the sequential mixed-method research cycle was to provide qualitative data with meaning and a voice.

4.6.2 Data Reliability and Validity

Though it was difficult to confirm the reliability of the measuring instruments to be employed, this study opted for pre-testing of the questionnaires and interviews so that thorough editing, correction of spelling mistakes, simplification of heavy-worded terms, and minimizing the repeat of questions could be made. The questioning was done equally without many follow-up questions to get the original views of the respondents. The above was done to obtain data validity and reliability as guided by Muchinsky, Kriek, and Schreuder (1998: 81), who defined reliability to be the consistency and or stability of a measure whereby such a measure should yield similar results or the exact estimate when repeatedly used in instances where the measured property or object has not changed. Brink (2009:145); Lewis (2001: 37); LoBiondo-Wood and Haber (2006:499); Joubert and Ehrlich (2007:117) define reliability as a determination of the accurate measure or recording of an object to an extent that when someone else can repeat the exercise by applying or use the same measure as you did, a similar measure or result would be obtained. They both regard validity or precision to refer to yielding of similarity of results from the use same research instruments on the same or same group of unchanged objects when measured by any other person within differing timeframes. Creswell (2009: 190) defines distinctions within qualitative research through 'qualitative validity' and 'qualitative reliability'. Qualitative validity is defined as simply referring to checking or verification by the researcher of the accuracy of the findings through the application or employment of specific procedures, whilst on the other hand, 'qualitative reliability' refers to the fact that the researcher's approach should be consistent when employed or measured by different researchers across different projects. According to Polit and Hungler (2009:293), validity refers to the degree to which a particular research instrument seems to measure what it purports or seeks to measure in a study or research. The above was also defined in De Vos et al (2011:173), who argued in their exploration of validity research instrument measures that the instrument should, as far as possible measure the validity of the concept in question, and that the concept itself should as far as possible be measured accurately. In this study, the researcher opted to begin the validation process

through analysis of the factors that drove the research questions. For the quantitative study, a factor analysis was performed to check the construct validity of the questionnaire. The KMO value was 0.687, which is above the recommended guideline of 0.6, and Bartlett's test of Sphericity was significant ($p < 0.01$). Therefore, sampling adequacy could be assumed. Various factor solutions were explored, with a 5-factor solution proving to be the most meaningful, explaining 57.66% of the variance. A maximum likelihood factor analysis with direct oblimin rotation was done. All the twenty-five (25) questions as in the questionnaire were included in the rotation and produced the following matrix of loadings.

Table 4.6.2 1 Rotated Pattern Matrix

Rotated pattern matrix					
	1	2	3	4	5
5.4 Emerging and aspirant farmers are secured from unintended farming loss and risks	0.924				
5.2 The government encourages inclusive supply chain development	0.872				
5.3 Local commercial farmers easily integrate with emerging farmers	0.812				
4.4 Government offers support for emerging farming enterprises	0.752				
4.3 Local commercial sector supports emerging farmer development programmes	0.685				
4.2 Loans and grants are available for emerging local enterprises					
3.2 Local agricultural extension services are easily accessible		0.936			
3.3 We know what to farm and not what farm on restored land in Morebene		0.882			
3.1 Government departments provide regular briefings on farming and developments		0.777			
3.4 Commercial farmers provide quality requirements for emerging supply chains		0.687			
4.1 Regular training is provided to the community on land use and agricultural development					
3.5 The CPA has suitable structures and systems to share information with beneficiaries					
2.4 The CPA is a suitable structure for integrated rural development at Morebene			0.842		
2.5 Government officials and institutions act in an integrated manner			0.751		
2.3 Women, youth, and disabled are sufficiently represented in local decision making structures			0.604		
2.2 Government consults frequently on issues related to the land and land use			0.475		
2.1 Beneficiaries enjoy making their own decisions about the land restored to the community					
1.4. I can easily graduate to a commercial farmer by using restored land				0.998	

1.3 Restored land can be used for small-scale farming activities				0.873	
1.5 Only privately owned land can assist me in becoming a commercial farmer				0.691	
1.1 Farming at Morebene is only used to survive hunger					
5.1 There are various benefits made available to the aspirant and emerging farmers	0.520				0.760
4.5 Start-up packages are available for those intending to venture into agribusinesses					0.658
5.5 The supply chains do accommodate and accept locally produced goods					0.495
1.2 Small-scale farming activities can improve the economy at Morebene					

Source: Researcher's Summary from Quantitative Data Collected

As can be observed from Table 4.6.2.1 above, Loadings lower than 0,4 have been suppressed. Some items did not show meaningful loadings on any factors, while one item showed a cross-loading on more than one factor. According to the Kaiser criterion, (8) eight factors could be extracted, while Horne's parallel analysis suggested using only (5) five factors. This was also the number of intended factors in the questionnaire. The questionnaire had the following subheadings, which served as guiding factors for the study:

- a) Farming as an instrument for improving the rural economy at Morebene (Restored land).
- b) Integration and inclusivity at Morebene.
- c) Access to information on farming and agriculture to beneficiaries.
- d) Investment made for emerging rural farmer development.
- e) Farming incentives made available to beneficiaries.

The revised five (5) factors from the rotation were named as follows:

- Emerging farmer development
- Knowledge provision
- Decision making
- Land use
- Financing

The reliability of these factors was subsequently analyzed using Cronbach's Alpha, as summarized below. According to Bryman and Bell (2007: 164), Cronbach alpha values of 0.70 and above are typically employed as a rule of thumb to denote a good level of internal reliability.

Table 4.6.2 2 Cronbach's Alpha Factor Analysis of the Study

Scale	Cronbach's Alpha
- Emerging farmer development	0.795
- Knowledge provision	0.931
- Decision making	0.821
- Land use	0.866
- Financing	0.800

Source: Researcher's Summary of Quantitative Data Collected

In observation of Cronbach's Alpha Factor Analysis above, all the factors chosen and used in this study are above 0.7 value and can therefore be regarded as reliable.

Adequate data was collected for this study so that the researcher could learn as much as possible about the contextual variables or simple facts that might have a bearing on the whole study (Merriam and Tisdell, 2015: 234). What followed was the cross-case analysis wherein the researcher wanted to build a general explanation from all respondents, which would fit all the individual views from data collected in the study (Merriam and Tisdell, 2015: 234 and Yin, 2014).

For all qualitative interviews, mechanical recording was employed to validate all qualitative data sourced. Mears (2017: 187) indicates that 'the validity of interview research is related to its appropriateness for studying what it claims to inform and its veracity in reporting.' Gray (2018) indicates that using audio or video recording

devices rather than researcher notes allows sufficient data scrutiny in qualitative research. The researcher, therefore, opted to record electronic focus group discussions because the focus group was preferred as a means of scrutiny of the data collected and a true reflection of the voice of the marginalized rural community of Morebene. Maxwell (2010:284) argues that 'identifying and analyzing discrepant data and negative cases is a key part of the logic of validity testing in qualitative research'. Through the focus group discussion, the researcher could examine and account or capture what is called contradictory evidence or deviant cases. The above refers to those voices or data that might otherwise be deemed to challenge the dominant views or conclusions that go against what the majority thinks is relevant. So, the researcher sought to reduce the risk of merely setting aside such inputs. The validity and reliability of the study is geared towards bringing trustworthiness to the research findings and conclusions. For this study, the pre-test technique was administered in a pilot study whereby the researcher asked the questions to a group of seven (7) family members to be able to review the phrasing and order of the questions, measure the duration of the interviews, and to get clarity on the directive. This assisted in a decision on the appropriate scheduling and timing for targeted respondents.

4.6.3 Data Analysis

Because this was mixed method research whereby qualitative research, the purpose of which was to 'transform data into findings', (Patton 2002: 432), formulated the first stages of the study, the researcher tried to reduce the mass data collected into 'order, structure and meaning" (Schwandt 2007:6) that will suite the achievement of the purpose of the study. The process included coding and classifying specific recurring themes during interviews to get consistent responses from the targeted population or the focus group above to lead the researcher to develop a particular finding toward answering the research question. The researcher has taken full acknowledgment of the fact that the analysis of data from a questionnaire is limited due to their ordinal nature (Burns and Grove 2009:409); therefore, descriptive statistics was used to bring meaning to responses by

condensing some of the responses into numerical formats. The purpose of utilizing numerical data in this study is to facilitate a conversation between various perspectives, interpretations, and forms of knowledge. Rather than solely merging different data types and methods, the goal is to generate new avenues of understanding (Greene, 2007: xi-xii). Using numeric data analysis in this mixed-method study invites multiple mental models into the same inquiry space. The presentation of all types of data, as discussed above, was done in tables, and different types of graphs, figures, line charts, and percentages were employed to present the data collected from both secondary and primary sources. Quantitative data was reduced through descriptive statistical analysis (Johnson & Onwuegbuzie, 2004: 22), as observed in Chapter 5.

Regarding the literature review, only relevant sources were obtained to ensure the research objectives were met. Literature that did not relate to the research concept was eliminated early on to organize the collected data and give it structure and meaning. This process, as described by De Vos (2005:333), is known as data analysis and involves systematic organization and synthesis of research data, according to Polit & Beck (2012:498).

4.7 ETHICAL CONSIDERATIONS

According to Israel & Hay (2006), cited in Creswell & Creswell (2018: 144), the researchers have many ethical issues to consider; amongst them, they “need to protect their research participants; develop a trust with them; promote the integrity of research; guard against misconduct and impropriety that might reflect on their organizations or institutions; and cope with new, challenging problems”. One of the most important ethical considerations for this study was to request permission to conduct the research in selected sites (Creswell & Creswell (2018:147). Some of the necessary requests are as in **Appendices D, E, F, and G**, and permissions to conduct research as in **Appendix H**. It was observed that many district-level government departments did not respond in writing due to the lengthy process of going through their regional and provincial offices. Managers at the district level

opted to allow the research and provide various employees to assist the researcher in getting the relevant information required for the study. As defined in Babbie (2007:62-69; 2009:521-526), Creswell and Miley, O' Melia and DuBois (2009:404), the researcher opted for the following ethical considerations to guide the study: -

- Confidentiality
- Avoidance of harm (primarily emotional based on the sensitivity of the research topic)
- Informed consent by participants
- Voluntary participation
- Deception of or by respondents and
- Accurate reporting of research results

The above has been informed by the fact that ethics in a research project relates to 'morality,' a concept that is deeply concerned with what is right against what is wrong in the conduct of this study (Babbie 2007:62). It was therefore made convenient that the four categories within which ethics resides namely, participant's protection from harm, their informed consent, their right to privacy and honesty by the researcher and participants alike, as defined by Leedy and Ormrod (2005:101) were carefully considered.

Ethical considerations were considered even during the development of the research problem of this study. Punch (2014) indicates that the researcher must try to identify a problem that will benefit those individuals being studied and must also try to identify the one that will be meaningful for others besides the researcher. Land reform, particularly integration and inclusivity, may benefit even other land reform beneficiaries not part of the study. The other factor at this stage was to disclose the purpose of the study to participants. Creswell and Creswell (2018:149) warn that the researcher must be honest in disclosing everything about the topic and try not to hide any part of the purpose from participants. The above included avoiding pressuring the respondents to sign the consent forms. Most of the participants at the government level were not comfortable signing the consent forms. The

researcher respected their choices at all levels of the study. During data collection, the researcher avoided deceiving the respondents. Respondents were all informed that they were participating in a research study, no harmful information was collected, and no respondents were exploited (Creswell & Creswell (2018:150). During the research period, the respondents were involved in a serious power struggle with the elites and non-beneficiaries who wanted to gain unfair access to communal resources. The researcher needed to avoid being involved so that the study could continue.

Cognizance was also taken of the researcher's responsibility to be honest and respectful to all participants and individuals who were affected or may be affected by their research studies or their study reports and results as guided by Gravetter and Forzano (2009:98). Participants were sufficiently informed about the research to avoid possible uncertainties regarding the study and to reaffirm the pledge to their privacy (Henning, Van Rensburg and Smit 2010:73). The above was done in line with or in compliance to all the prescribed ethical considerations from Unisa.

4.8 RESEARCH CONSTRAINTS

Researchers always encounter some inhibiting factors during their empirical excursions, which are academically referred to as research constraints. These are referred to as 'limitations' and 'de-limitations' of the research. They can constrain the researcher's ability to conduct research in a manner that he/she generally wishes to follow (Watkins 2008:72-73). As per Watkins' (2008:72-73) research, limitations are indicative of the study's weaknesses, while de-limitations highlight the researcher's intention to specify the study's scope or research focus. This definition draws inspiration from Collis and Hussey's (2003:128-129) work. The field of research can encompass either a narrow or a broad focus, depending on the area or entity under examination. For this study, the researcher opted to take a more concentrated approach by analysing the Morebene community in Limpopo province. The primary goal was to assess the degree to which government initiatives to foster integrated and inclusive rural economies were being executed through land and

agrarian reforms for previously marginalized groups. The study was primarily concerned with exploring these topics in depth. Some of the limitations of this study are that the rural economy is not only purely dependent on agriculture but also various other forms of economic activities like mining, nature, and environment conservation that are taking place in a rural community that was not the focus of this study. Other forms of cash transfers and social security grants constituted a large portion of the means for domestic sustenance for rural communities and did not form part of this study. It was found that the rural economy thrives through several informal practices, some illegal and some not registered, which were observed during the study that nearly skewed the interpretation of the entrepreneurial ability of the rural poor.

The other limitation of this study was that there are no better land and agrarian projects from restitution processes implemented within Molemole local municipality, where the Morebene community is located during the execution of this research, which limited the comparative ability of the study. This study, therefore, served as the baseline research of this nature for building integrated and inclusive rural economy studies. One other limitation observed is that through a single case study, the researcher cannot easily generalise the findings. The limited narrative and dearth of the originative context of the term 'Integrated and inclusive rural economy' in the NDP also limited the proper conceptualisation of the term in this study. The concepts were subject to differing interpretations and definitions from various circles. However, there was enough secondary data to support the researcher's arguments about the concept, which created an opportunity to develop original thoughts for this research.

4.9 SUMMARY

The chapter introduced the philosophical assumptions, and research methodology which included detailed information regarding the sample size and sampling techniques with their main justifications. It also detailed both secondary and primary

data sources, data collecting instruments, data analysis, and validation techniques. The findings of this study are carefully detailed in the next chapter.

CHAPTER 5

THE RESEARCH FINDINGS

“Development has been a disaster-instead of the kingdom of abundance promised by theorists and politicians in the 1950s, the discourse and strategy of development produced its opposite: massive underdevelopment and impoverishment, untold exploitation and oppression” (Escobar, 1995:4)

5.1 INTRODUCTION

In this chapter, the findings of the study are discussed. This chapter aims to thoroughly comprehend how respondents perceive and grasp the concept of building an integrated and inclusive rural economy in South Africa. Its goal is to bring attention to notable challenges and accomplishments. As discussed in Chapter 4, there are five (5) phases in this research, with four (4) phases of data collection (Secondary data collection (literature review), Key Informant interviews, a Survey Questionnaire to the universe population of the study, and a Focus Group Discussion) concluding with data analysis and interpretation. Much of Chapters 1-3 addressed the literature review part of this study.

5.1.1 KEY INFORMANTS' INTERVIEWS (Responses from Phase 2 of the Study)

In this study, numbers are used to identify interviewed participants (respondents) simply to protect their identity and to observe the ethical requirement of confidentiality as agreed to with the researcher. The 2nd Phase included Key Informant interviews aimed at formulating and understanding integrated and inclusive rural economies. During this stage, ten (10) questions were presented to a total of 17 respondents made of the following-

- Respondents 1-3 from the Commission of the Restitution of Land Rights (CRLR)
- Respondents 4-7 from the Limpopo Provincial Department of Agriculture & Rural Development (LPDARD)
- Respondents 8-11 from the Molemole Local Municipality and
- Respondents 12-17 were members of the Morebene Communal Property Association.

Further Details of the respondents are as indicated Table 5.1 below-

Table 5. 1 Key Informants Data

--	--	--	--

Respondent	Gender	Position	Location
1	M	Deputy Director: CRLR	Head Office: Pretoria
2	M	Assistant Director: CRLR	“
3	M	Project Manager: CRLR	“
4	M	Head: Planning & Economic Development/IDP	Mogwadi: Molemole Municipal Head Office
5	F	Senior Manager	“
6	M	Ward Councillor	Molemole Ward 1
7	M	Ward Councillor	Molemole Ward 8
8	M	Head of Center	Morebene East Center
9	M	Project Officer: LPDARD	“
10	M	Scientific Technician Production: LPDARD	“
11	F	Project Officer: LPDARD	“
12	M	Chairperson CPA	Morebene CPA
13	M	Secretary CPA	“
14	M	Member CPA	“
15	M	Member CPA	“
16	F	Treasurer CPA	“
17	F	Additional Member CPA	“

The section below details the respondents' understanding of an Integrated and Inclusive Rural Economy. The surveyed respondents encountered difficulties in determining the exact meaning of an integrated and inclusive rural economy based on the specific guidelines and practices of their respective departments or institutions.

5.1.1.1 Responses from the Commission of the Restitution of Land Rights (CRLR)

Respondents 1-3 from the CRLR disagreed with some facts in DALRRD's policy, notably the Comprehensive Rural Development Strategy 2010.

Respondent 1 expressed disappointment that the CRLR has been relegated to a branch within the DALRRD. They pointed out that other tasks that should be handled solely by the CRLR are now spread to other branches within the department. For instance, the Branch of Food Security and Agrarian Reform is also responsible for the Restitution of Land Rights. The respondent noted that the new departmental structure lacks proper coordination of functions, and there is no integration even at the departmental level. The respondent believes integrating the CRLR into the department is not crucial for achieving overall integration and inclusion with other departments and communities. They argue that the CRLR would be better equipped to carry out its mandate and fulfill its obligations if it operated independently from the DALRRD. The respondent contends that the CRLR cannot develop many policies but only deals with obligations enshrined in the Restitution of Land Rights Act of 1997.

The respondent further argued that integration must be viewed in terms of participation in agricultural activities and include how claimants are brought together to decide on their newly acquired land.

“What the CRLR also does is to ensure that land claimants develop a management or organisational system that includes all people on the claimants register. This includes women, youth, men, and people with disabilities. To me, that is integration and inclusion.”

The respondent further elaborated that although the CRLR does not have much capacity to formulate legal identities for the claimants, regional or provincial structures of the CRLR involve consultants to facilitate the formation of CPAs and Trusts as per the needs of the claimants. According to the respondent, the Commission for the Restitution of Land Rights (CRLR) program is instrumental in assisting claimants' communities in crafting a Business Plan that maximises the use of existing businesses on their reclaimed land. This approach guarantees that claimants have a say in the decision-making process concerning their land claims.

Respondent 2 defined land restitution as the beginning of integration and inclusion of dispossessed land claimants to the rural economic dispensation after their claim is settled or approved for restoration.

“We are dealing here with people who were disowned of their land. Once we settle their land claim, in my view, integration into the agricultural economy begins. You must remember that land is the foundation of all sorts of economic activities that you may think of, including mining, farming, whether subsistence or commercial”.

The respondents further indicated that the CRLR ensured that integration and inclusion are part of the processes of land restitution in terms of the provisions of the Steps in the Land Restitution Project (Settlement) Implementation phase of 2003. The five (5) steps of the implementation phase included the following:

- Step 1 - Consultation
- Step 2- Socio-Economic Assessment (this step includes the following two processes- project & land use planning as well as Integrated Project & Development Plan)
- Step 3- Business Plan & Formation of Structures
- Step 4- Effective Implementation and lastly
- Step 5- Exit of External Support.

As per the feedback from Respondent 2, claimants are fully engaged in determining their economic goals and requirements during the consultation phase. Their suggestions are subsequently integrated into the restored land's Business Plan, ensuring everyone has a voice in decision-making. As a component of step 3, the Socio-Economic Assessment, social and economic initiatives are scrutinized and chosen for incorporation into the ultimate Business Plan. The respondent claims that if regional offices of the CRLR implement all the steps, building an integrated and inclusive rural economy is enabled.

As per the insights shared by Respondent 3 from the CRLR, the restoration of land rights plays a pivotal role in fostering economic inclusion in rural areas. Enabling historically marginalised communities to access land promotes participation in the

local economy through agriculture and animal husbandry, reinstating their rights and sense of pride.

In essence, respondents 1-3 opine that the CRLR's primary function is to furnish land to claimants seeking redress for land rights in compliance with the act. Moreover, it may assist claimants in formulating business plans to leverage pre-existing farming enterprises. While the CRLR's ability to forge comprehensive and equitable economic policies seems restricted, it nevertheless empowers claimants to access land and assume ownership of existing farming enterprises upon restitution.

5.1.1.2. Responses from Molemole Local Municipality

Respondent 4 argued that there are no visible policies or interventions from the municipality to currently inform the building of integrated and inclusive rural economies.

“The first question is, what are integrated and inclusive rural economies? My understanding is that there is no exact rural economy because the economic activities currently are still not adequately developed. The municipality does not even have sufficient economic centers because the rural areas are not producing enough resources for the people in the municipality.”

The respondent further argued that the municipality comprises traditional authorities and farming communities, and both are doing their best to survive independently. The respondent argued that-

“For example, constructing a shopping center is arduous as the land available is either private or tribal property. Typically, developers need a title deed to build infrastructure, but in this situation, communal land will only offer a Permission to Occupy (PTO).

The respondent further argued that most farmers are doing their best to survive and seek better markets for their farming products than selling them within the municipalities.

Regarding land restitution and rural development, the respondent argued that although they encounter various aspirant and emerging farmers through the IDP processes, there are no consultations between the municipality and the DALRRD about rural development.

“You must remember that local people still need to be developed to meet the standard whereby they can produce enough agricultural products to serve the municipality and compete with the commercial farmers in the municipality. They will also need enough land for farming; however, not enough land is made available for them to farm.”

Both councilors (Respondents 5-7) interviewed for this study agreed that the DALRRD is invisible in the municipality, especially those responsible for rural development and supporting the restitution of land rights beneficiaries. Respondent 6 argued that the inability of the DALRRD to assist even the land claimants like the Morebene community is a shame and indicates that there will not be any chance of building integrated and inclusive rural economies in the province. He argued further that land claimants need a lot of training before they can be able to produce farming products.

“To my knowledge, there has been no indication of any training ever provided by DALRRD to any member of the Morebene community. It appears that LPDARD is the only department offering training to emerging farmers. The provincial administration has demonstrated some support for emerging farmers, including providing cattle and poultry enterprises to farming enterprises like Lebapa-Nkwe and others.”

Respondent 6 argued that if land claimed through the Restitution of Land Rights Act is neglected after claims are approved, there will be no integration or inclusion.

“The Department of Agriculture, Land Reform and Rural Development (DALRRD) is only visiting the community to elect the new Communal

Property Associations (CPAs), but they do not provide any training or assistance in terms of land-use and farming.”

During the interview, the respondent shared that many disputes between claimants have emerged over an extended period, which they attribute to the lack of capacity by officials from the DALRRD. However, the DALRRD has yet to resolve these issues and appears to place the blame solely on the claimants. The respondent believes that the DALRRD should acknowledge their role in creating these conflicts and take responsibility for finding a resolution.

“Rural communities are experiencing confusion because of conflicting situations created by the Department of Agriculture, Land Reform and Rural Development (DALRRD) between Communal Property Associations (CPAs) and non-claimant parties. This is causing complications for the claimants involved. Regrettably, rather than collaborating towards a resolution, the DALRRD has withdrawn its support from the claimants and disclaimed any responsibility for the matter.”

In the view of Respondent 7, the municipality does not presently possess any established policies for addressing concerns related to rural economies or land matters. Nevertheless, the LPDARD has implemented a state-of-the-art tool called 'SMARTPEN' to engage the municipality in land-related affairs. This innovative technology aims to ensure that municipal officials stay up to date on the most recent advancements in agricultural communities located within the municipality. The respondents argued that rural communities face significant challenges accessing land and land use, making it unlikely to build integrated and rural economies within the municipality.

In summary, the municipality is not involved in fostering integrated and inclusive rural economies. There is a dearth of pertinent policies on this front. However, there is a glimmer of hope that the LPDARD will engage the municipality in novel initiatives about agriculture within its jurisdiction.

5.1.1.3 Responses from the Limpopo Provincial Department of Agriculture & Rural Development (LPDARD).

According to respondent 8 (the head of the center Molemole East) from the LPDARD, building integrated and inclusive rural economies is part of the department's mandate. He indicated that the department prides itself in developing emerging farmers to partake in building integrated and inclusive rural economies. The respondent provided an overview of the department's operations yet made it clear that it is not within his purview to provide definitions for the researcher. He assured the researcher that he had arranged access to staff at the operational level for further clarification. This proves the department values input from all levels rather than solely relying on hierarchical (top-down) decision-making.

Respondents 9 and 10 opted for a joint interview. During the interview, they linked building integrated and inclusive rural economies to the departmental vision and mission.

“To gain insight into building integrated and inclusive rural economies, a thorough examination of the Limpopo Department of Agriculture and Rural Development's vision and mission is necessary. The departmental vision is a *“United, prosperous and productive agricultural sector for sustainable rural communities* and the mission is *‘to promote food security and economic growth through sustainable agricultural development’*”.

In line with the NDP, what this study finds is that the department envisions a cohesive, thriving, and efficient agricultural industry that fosters sustainable rural communities. Its mission is to encourage sustainable agricultural growth to enhance food security and bolster economic progress. This has the possibility of building integrated and inclusive rural economies.

The respondent indicated that the LPDARD introduced tangible plans for integration and inclusion, amongst them the ‘Revitalization of Agriculture and Agro-processing Value Chain (RAAVC) Plan. The RAAVC is linked to agro-processing and value-

adding and contributes to job creation and improved rural livelihoods and food security. It has the following four (4) objectives-

- ✓ Increase production through revitalisation and expansion of critical commodities.
- ✓ Ensuring the transformation of the agricultural sector through the promotion and support of Black producers in key commodity industries.
- ✓ Increasing the participation of black producers in the domestic and export markets, and,
- ✓ Broadening and increasing the participation of black producers in the agricultural value chain.

The RAAVC Plan aligns with the National Agriculture and Agro-processing Master Plan (AAMP), benefiting farming enterprises like Elimark Boerdery in Morebene. The respondents further indicated that one of the other valuable plans is 'the Revitalisation of Small-Scale Irrigation Schemes (RESIS),' which seeks to return the fallow land to a productive state or revitalising primary production projects.

During the survey, Respondent 11 disclosed that the 'RESIS' Plan benefits emerging farmers like Lebapa-Nke in Morebene by providing advanced irrigation systems to enhance their agricultural pursuits. Additionally, the respondent revealed that the Department has teamed up with the ARC's Animal Production Institute (API) to implement the Kaonafatso ya Dikgomo (KyD) Livestock Improvement Programme. Presently, there are 78 registered livestock farmers in the province, with 18 of them operating in the Morebene region. The forthcoming second phase of this initiative is currently under development.

During the study, it was discovered that the KyD programme aims to enhance farmers' competitiveness in the Red Meat Industry Value Chain. The program provides the following benefits to farmers:

- ✓ Animal Recording and Improvement: ARC assists the farmers by recording their animals on the Intergis, which is the National Beef Recording facility for Commercial and Stud Livestock farmers in South Africa. The system also

assists farmers with scientific analysis of the performance of their animals measured against the National Herd.

- ✓ Market Access- The programme helps farmers access markets by facilitating auctions, feedlot linkages, and other potential markets.
- ✓ Farmer Training and Information Dissemination: The programme focuses solely on training and building the capacity of farmers, with no tolerance for sub-standard practices. It ensures that farmers transition to science-based methods through rigorous training and support.

According to respondents, farmer enterprises like Maiwashe Inc. in Morebene benefit from the API programme.

Respondents 9 and 10 state that the department offers a Comprehensive Agricultural Support Programme (CASP) that trains emerging farmers in production, business management, and marketing. They emphasized that their programmes and plans align with the Presidential District Development Model and the NDP. Based on feedback from study participants, the initiatives proposed by LPDARD are not effectively helping those who have received land restitution, mainly due to DALRRD's unwillingness to cooperate with other departments. Additionally, both respondents 9-11 conveyed that they do not feel sufficiently included in conversations with land reform beneficiaries by DALRRD.

In summary, the LPDARD employs diverse approaches to foster inclusive and integrated rural economies. Nevertheless, these initiatives fail to uplift communities such as Morebene, who have reclaimed their communal lands following dispossession. The survey participants further note a dearth of assistance from the DALRRD, which holds the mandate for rural development. As a result, the respondents perceive the DALRRD as a non-collaborative entity in the quest to create inclusive and integrated rural economies within the Limpopo Province.

5.1.1.4 Responses from the Morebene Communal Property Association (CPA).

During this section of the interviews with Key Informants (Respondents 12-17), members of the Morebene CPA., the researcher provided explanations of the

definitions of inclusive and integrated rural economies as defined by government officials. This was done to assist the community in understanding the concept and how it relates to them.

Respondent 12 began by indicating the following-

“Care should be taken to consider that the Morebene land claim was for the restoration of land rights, not commercial farming. Therefore, when defining building integrated and inclusive rural economies, this must be considered.”

The respondent continued by defining how the DALRRD could not integrate the CPA into existing commercial farming enterprises when the farming activities were transferred to the department after the land claim settlement processes.

“It is worth noting that while the government did acquire many commercial farms during the land transfer, the community was unfortunately not made aware of these acquisitions until after thieves had completely pillaged them. This unfortunate oversight could have presented a valuable opportunity for the integration and inclusion of the community into farming practices and established farming networks.”

Based on the findings, specific plots of land designated for agricultural use, such as those previously used for cultivating mangoes, strawberries, potatoes, maize, macadamia nuts, and granadillas with advanced Pivot systems, were unfortunately ravaged before the local claimants were apprised of the transfer (Refer to Table 3.2 in Chapter 3). Nevertheless, a few farmers were able to alert the community to the impending transfer, resulting in their active involvement with the farms even before receiving formal notice from the DALRRD. For example, the Chirolo Bush Camp in one of the portions of farms restored, which had at least 18 thatched chalets, was wholly destroyed, and all furniture items were stolen before the community was made aware of the completion of the sale by the department.

Respondent 12 further argued that designating the CPA as a legal entity rather than a trust had adverse effects. This hindered the community's ability to utilise

the land autonomously, as they would require the involvement or authorisation of government officials who may not be competent.

Respondent 16 added the following -

“Our community yearned to reclaim our ancestral ways and reinstate our time-honoured leadership structure encompassing multiple headmen. Back when we were based in Morebene, this model proved to be successful. Regrettably, we are now constrained to designate a committee of seven individuals without sufficient jurisdiction over the land. We are even obliged to seek permission from the DALRRD to till our soil, leaving us feeling as though we are supplicating with a begging bowl in hand.”

Respondent 13 strongly disagreed with the Department of Agriculture, Land Reform, and Rural Development's capacity to establish integrated and inclusive rural economies. This respondent's viewpoint was that the department's officials did not provide any training or allow for a mentorship process by the previous landowners to the Community Property Association (CPA), which was imposed upon the community as a legal entity.

“Can untrained individuals be integrated into commercial farming and agriculture value chains? How can we understand markets, marketing, and farming practices without prior experience in the farming community?”

Contrary to the above, Respondent 17 stated that she received training and assistance from LPDARD, which had to be negotiated individually. The provincial department is not responsible for the restitution of land.

In concluding this part, Respondent 12 indicates the following points that rule building integrated and inclusive rural economies through the current regime-

“Can integration and inclusion be accomplished without involving communities in decision-making, without recognising the diversity within communities, without providing sufficient financial resources, and without offering training? Regrettably, the DALRRD has fallen short in supporting the community, resulting in many unresolved issues.”

Various issues raised by the CPA respondents blur the prospects of building integrated and inclusive rural economies. These issues include: -

- ✓ The DALRRD has been experiencing issues with communicating effectively with claimants.
- ✓ New landowners often lack proper training and mentorship interventions.
- ✓ Beneficiaries are facing challenges when it comes to financing and resource mobilisation.
- ✓ There was no handover of land ownership from the previous owners to the Department of Agriculture, Land Reform and Rural Development (DALRRD) and the claimants.

Despite repeated attempts, the researcher could not secure permission to interview officials from the DALRRD, as evidenced by **Appendices E-G**. Nevertheless, a meticulous examination of the department's policies and procedures yielded valuable secondary data for Chapters 2 and 3 of this study.

5.2 QUANTITATIVE SURVEY (Close-Ended Questionnaire as the 3rd Phase of the Study)

In the research's 3rd (third) phase, a survey was conducted in the Morebene community that reached 316 participants. The objective was to evaluate the effectiveness of the policies and strategies as previously discussed with key informants and discovered in the secondary literature. The researcher presented respondents with a set of closed-ended questions to collect data. The data was subsequently analysed using descriptive statistics to provide insight into the results. This phase of the study was conducted between September 2018 and October 2019. The questionnaire comprised five overarching themes, each with five sub-questions, to address the study's main research question outlined in Chapter 4. The subtitles of the discussions in this chapter were formulated from the specific factor that guided the research, followed by the sub-questions for each element. There were, in total, 25 questions presented to respondents. Initially, it was hoped that the respondents would be found in various community meetings that always took place,

but due to many incidents of power struggles and infighting among various community members, two (2) research assistants were obtained to assist in visiting the respondents from their homes in three villages (Sekhokho, Nthabiseng & ga Ratsaka). The further findings of the study are discussed below.

5.2.1 In Biodata of the Respondents

A clear understanding of the demographic information of study participants is essential in fully grasping their valuable input and involvement in answering the research question. One critical element for sustained integration and inclusion is the diversity within the community, as mentioned by Respondent 12 above. To fully comprehend the aspects of building integrated and inclusive rural economies, it is imperative that one thoroughly analyse the gender, age, and educational qualifications of the respondents. In this study, recognising gender is of utmost importance as it enables an exploration of the impact of patriarchal norms on the integration and inclusion of female community members in decision-making. Given that Morebene is a communal land, it is reasonable to assume that patriarchal tendencies exist within the community. As observed in Chapter 2, the Ratsaka family and some headmen have always led this community, with only male descendants in charge; therefore, understanding gender dynamics within the community is essential.

5.2.1.1 Gender Analysis of Respondents

The gender of the respondents of this study is displayed in Table 5.2.1.1.

Table 5.2.1 1 Gender of the Respondents

Gender of Respondents

	Frequency	Valid Percent	Cumulative Percent
Male	123	39.0	39.0
Female	195	61.0	100
TOTAL	318	100	

Source: Researcher's Summary of Quantitative Data Collected

Based on the research conducted, it was discovered that the female respondents outnumbered the male respondents, with 195 (61%) women and 123 (38%) men. This is likely because women head most households in the study area. It was also observed that women were more interested in land-related matters than their male counterparts. The study further revealed that women in the community have established informal support systems, like burial schemes, where they pool resources for future expenses. Additionally, women participate in informal savings initiatives where they take turns purchasing groceries and contributing funds to support each other. This they do without the support of their male partners. It is also observed that the traditional patriarchal stereotypes of excluding women in decision-making structures are diminishing in the area. During the focus group discussion of October 2022, Mr. Ratsaka indicated that there is no discrimination as to who partakes in the community's affairs. Women are included in the traditional council and participate as equals in decision-making. It was found in the study that women are required and constituted at least 48% of the first Communal Property Association (CPA) of the community. Therefore, the integration of women in decision-making is possible. Gender differences also served as a crucial tool in comprehending the divergent perspectives of both male and female respondents on the factors relevant to the study. The resulting data is presented in Table 5.2.1.2, which provides a comprehensive overview of the key findings.

Table 5.2.1 2 Descriptive statistics on factors for males and females

Group Statistics

	Gender	N	Mean	Std. Deviation	Std. Error Mean
Emerging farmer development	M	123	1.1772	.30429	.02744
	F	195	1.1682	.33246	.02381
Knowledge provision	M	123	1.2439	.48593	.04382
	F	195	1.2923	.58477	.04188
Decision making	M	123	1.2561	.56400	.05085
	F	195	1.2821	.55607	.03982
Land use	M	123	1.6856	.69647	.06280
	F	195	1.6650	.73957	.05296
Financing	M	123	1.4282	.48945	.04413
	F	195	1.4906	.59810	.04283

Source: Researcher's Summary of Quantitative Data Collected

The table above indicates that both males and females understand the factors of this study from different perspectives. According to the table above, the mean test score for males is 1.17 against the female's score of 1.16 regarding 'Emerging Farmer Development', which presents a statistical difference of only 0.01. Regarding Knowledge Provision,' the mean test score for males is 1.24, and females scored 1.29, representing only 0.05. For 'Decision Making,' the male mean test score is 1.25 against the female's score of 1.28, which shows a difference of only 0.03. For 'land use', the female's score is 1.68 against 1.66, with a difference of only 0.02. For 'Financing,' the mean score for males is 1.42 against the female score of 1.49, with a significant difference of 0.07. When an independent samples t-test is applied to investigate whether there are substantial differences between males and females in terms of how they understand the various factors of the study, one will observe that the results, as reported above, show no statistically significant differences ($p > 0.05$) for the other four factors except for 'land use.' Which scored 0.07, which is above the 0.05 threshold. The difference in terms of 'Financing' for females is higher at (1.49) because women who intend to do farming will need more financial resources for training and development and purchase of farming tools than males, who scored only 1.42). Respondents in the Focus Group discussion indicated that men commonly begin with cattle farming, whereas individuals interested in cultivating crops or fruits often possess prior experience in commercial

farming. Conversely, the female participants in this study have acquired expertise in cultivating small plots for personal consumption. Men who need cattle farming already have some cattle and only need land to increase their farming, while women will require land, training, and equipment.

5.2.1.2 Educational Levels of Respondents

As part of the participants' assessment, the study also analysed the educational backgrounds of the respondents to determine if the rural community possesses the necessary knowledge to comprehend the intricate policy frameworks of the government. Education is an essential component in the growth and progress of any community. To effectively engage in the current land reform and tenure management models discussed in Chapters 2 and 3, individuals must have a firm grasp of shareholder schemes, contracting, and other crucial factors that will enable them to collaborate with strategic partners and ultimately transition into successful commercial farmers if they so wish. Table 5.2.1.3 below captures the educational qualifications of the respondents-

Table 5.2.1 3 Education Levels of Respondents

Education Level				
	Frequency	Percent	Valid Percent	Cumulative Percent

Valid	No formal schooling	65	20.4	20.4	20.4
	Primary school	74	23.3	23.3	43.7
	High school	53	16.7	16.7	60.4
	Senior certificate	100	31.4	31.4	91.8
	Degree / National diploma	23	7.2	7.2	99.1
	Master's Degree	3	.9	.9	100.0
	Total	318	100.0	100.0	

Source: Researcher's Summary of Quantitative Data Collected

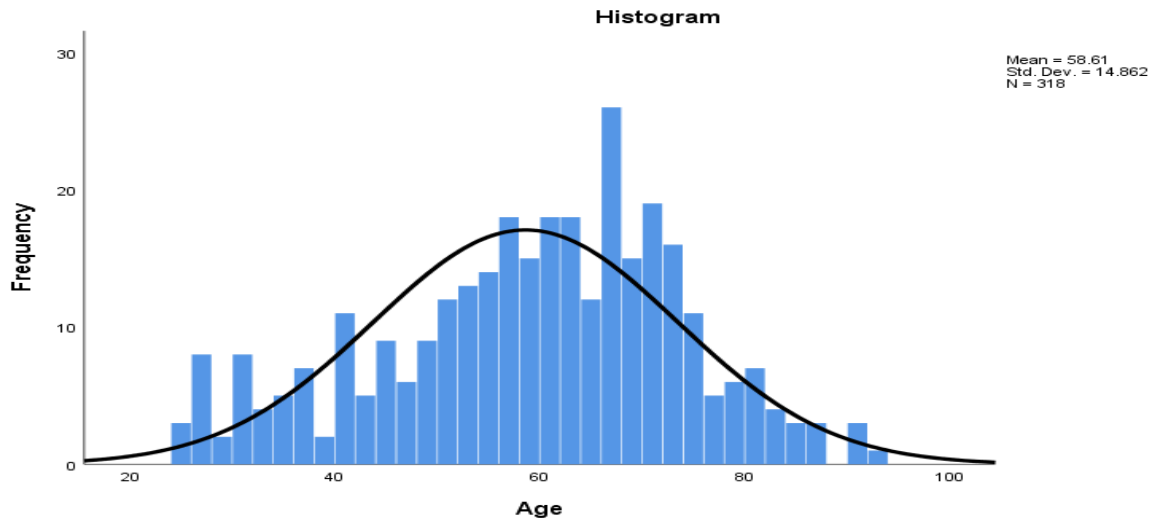
It has been discovered that a significant portion of the community, about 60.4%, did not complete their matric or senior certificates. In contrast, only 31.4% achieved their Senior Certificate, and only 8.1% of respondents obtained their National Diploma/degrees and further education certificates. These findings underscore the pressing need for educational empowerment programs to enable the community to comprehend high-level agricultural policies and competently contract and work with strategic partners as emerging commercial farmers.

Despite the community's eagerness to participate in educational empowerment programs, there is a notable lack of support from national, district, or local governments. Consequently, many community members have had to work to earn funds to pursue their careers.

5.2.1.3 Age Analysis of Respondents

Not only is training and development essential for emerging farmer development or integration and inclusion in the agricultural value chains, but the age of the respondents also matters. Table 5.2.1.4 below depicts the age analysis of the respondents-

Table 5.2.1 4 Age Histogram of Respondents



Source: Researcher’s Summary of Quantitative Data Collected

According to the study, Morebene has a larger population of elderly residents. Of the 314 participants, 104 (33%) were over 72 years old, with birthdates ranging from 1919 to 1950. Furthermore, 148 respondents (46%) were over 52 years old, with birthdates from 1960 to 1970. The remaining 66 participants (21%) were born between 1980 and 1995. It's important to note that the needs of elderly individuals may differ from those of younger generations.

5.2.1.4 Work Activity Analysis of Respondents

This study further examined the impact of age on rural economies' sustainability by analysing the work activities of beneficiaries. This analysis offered valuable insights into the level of development and empowerment necessary or already attained. Since the community consists primarily of older individuals, empowering the youth may be crucial for enhancing the overall quality of life. Figure 5.2.1.5 below indicates the current work activities of the respondents.

Table 5.2.1 5 Current Work Activities

Current Work Activities

		Frequency	Percent	Valid Percent	Cumulative Percent
Valid	Currently Employed	32	10.1	10.1	10.1
	Pensioner	157	49.4	49.4	59.4
	Self-employed	14	4.4	4.4	63.8
	Unemployed	115	36.2	36.2	100.0
	Total	318	100.0	100.0	

Source: Researcher's Summary of Quantitative Data Collected

As per the study findings, many participants are currently unemployed. Only a tiny percentage of the respondents (10.1%) are working, while many others are pensioners receiving disability or old-age pension grants from the South African Social Security Agency (SASSA). The survey also revealed that 4% of the participants are self-employed, with occupations such as car repair, selling vegetables and other perishables from commercial farms, and informal catering. A significant number of respondents (36.2% or 115 individuals) are actively looking for employment opportunities.

When making employment decisions, it's essential to consider the available job options and personal work preferences. It's also crucial for individuals to have access to job opportunities in all sectors and fields to contribute to the growth of their local rural economies. The NDP (2012:218) emphasizes the need for better integration of rural areas in the country, which can be achieved through successful land reform, infrastructure development, job creation, and poverty reduction. However, simply creating more jobs may not lead to success if the targeted communities are not interested in or do not prioritise agricultural development. As Figure 5.2.1.6 below shows, respondents have different work preferences that should be considered.

Table 5.2.1 6 Work Preference for Respondents

Work Preference if Unemployed					
		Frequency	Percent	Valid Percent	Cumulative Percent
Valid	Establish own business	27	8.5	23.9	23.9
	Government employment	18	5.7	15.9	39.8
	Any job offers	68	21.4	60.2	100.0
	Total	113	35.5	100.0	
	Pensioners & Employed	205	64.5		
Total		318	100.0		

Source: Researcher's Summary of Quantitative Data Collected

According to the survey results, most respondents were young and did not hold professional qualifications. However, a small percentage of 18 individuals (5.7%) were professionally qualified and seeking government jobs, including teachers and those with diplomas or degrees in public administration and related fields. A significant portion of the population, 68 individuals (21.4%), had no professional qualifications and were open to any available job opportunities. Only 27 respondents (23.9%) expressed interest in starting their businesses, with most not considering farming due to instability and conflicts among CPA members over farms. Only eight individuals were willing to take the risk of starting farming ventures. It was also discovered that agriculture has the potential to provide job opportunities in Morebene, despite only eight survey respondents expressing interest in establishing agribusinesses. Elimark Boerdery, for example, leased and occupied a section of Fourieskolk and employed over 400 people. One of the beneficiaries of the Morebene community owns this business. This suggests that with government support, the possibility of creating commercial farmers in the area exists. However, the issue is that, in this case, the owner is a professional who uses their resources for agricultural development. This is also true for all four (4) emerging black commercial agribusinesses in the region. The owners of these businesses are retired professionals who have used their resources for agricultural development

and have only sought government and private equity to expand their business activities.

5.3 Prospects of Emerging Farmer Development (Farming as an instrument for improving the rural economy at Morebene (Restored land)).

This research delves into different methods of revitalizing rural economies, particularly the development of emerging commercial farmers in rural areas. One strategy that merits consideration is the State Land Lease & Disposal Policy, which encourages rural communities to lease small plots of land for agribusiness development. While the National Development Plan has been instrumental in fostering integrated and inclusive rural economies, there remain obstacles to developing emerging rural farmers. Farming operations necessitate resources such as labour, seeds, seedlings, fertilizers, pesticides, herbicides, packaging materials, and various tools ranging from hand hoes to tractors and planters. Production practices differ depending on the crops being grown, with some requiring complete mechanization, expensive irrigation systems, and proper water management systems to transition from informal to commercial. Most respondents lack the financial resources to develop into commercial or emerging farmers primarily because they rely on manual family labour and most of their products are used to feed their families. The concept of "Emerging Farmer Development" is of great importance to promote the development of integrated and inclusive rural communities. Survey participants were asked whether they believed farming in Morebene only serves subsistence purposes. The survey results in the table below indicate that 'emerging farmer development' may not be possible in land restituted to the rural communities.

Table 5.3 1 Farming at Morebene is only used to survive hunger

		Frequency	Percent	Valid Percent	Cumulative Percent
Valid	Strongly disagree	10	3.1	3.1	3.1

	Disagree	42	13.2	13.2	16.4
	Agree	64	20.1	20.1	36.5
	Strongly agree	202	63.5	63.5	100.0
	Total	318	100.0	100.0	

Source: Researcher's Summary of Quantitative Data Collected

Out of 318 participants, the majority, 63.5% (202 individuals), strongly believe that Morebene (as restored land) is only suitable for subsistence farming. Additionally, 20.1% (64 individuals) agree with this sentiment. Overall, 83.6% (266 individuals) agree that Morebene, as a restored land, is only suitable for subsistence farming. However, Table 3.2 in Chapter 3 shows that the land has potential for commercial farming, including agricultural products such as avocados, mangoes, and citrus. Additionally, portions of the land are suitable for cattle and poultry farming. This potential aligns with information from StatsSA in Table 3.1 and the NDP in Figure 3.1 in Chapter 3, both of which support promoting agriculture in Limpopo province. The community may not be aware of this potential due to limitations in education, as shown in Table 5.2.4, and preference for small farming activities, as discussed earlier. Table 5.3.2 below indicates that the community believes that small farming activities are the best option for improving the economy on their restored land. As further indicated below, it is essential to note the contradictions in how the respondents relate to the land provided to them through the current land reform processes, especially the restitution of land rights.

Table 5.3 2 Small-scale farming activities can improve the economy at Morebene

	Frequency	Percent	Valid Percent	Cumulative Percent
--	-----------	---------	---------------	--------------------

Valid	Strongly disagree	9	2.8	2.8	2.8
	Disagree	30	9.4	9.4	12.3
	Agree	219	68.9	68.9	81.1
	Strongly agree	60	18.9	18.9	100.0
	Total	318	100.0	100.0	

Source: Researcher's Summary of Quantitative Data Collected

Based on the survey results, a significant majority of respondents (279 or 87.8%) believe that small-scale farming has the potential to impact the local economic position positively. Out of these respondents, 60 strongly agree, while 219 agree with this perspective. Although most respondents believe in small-scale farming, they do not believe restored land should be utilized mainly for small-scale farming activities, as outlined in Table 5.3.3.

Table 5.3 3 Restored land can be used for small-scale farming activities.

		Frequency	Percent	Valid Percent	Cumulative Percent
Valid	Strongly disagree	199	62.6	62.6	62.6
	Disagree	69	21.7	21.7	84.3
	Agree	46	14.5	14.5	98.7
	Strongly agree	4	1.3	1.3	100.0
	Total	318	100.0	100.0	

Source: Researcher's Summary of Quantitative Data Collected

It was discovered from this study that poor management of farms and lack of information is a cause of concern because restored land has the potential to develop members of the community into commercial farmers. Good examples of successful black commercial farmers, such as Elimark Boerdery and Maiwashe Farming Limited, are progressing while using some farms restored to the Morebene community. Mr. Paul Smith also thrives in the same area on portions of farms he leased from the CPA and manages to export the avocados he produces

internationally from Morebene. Lebapa Nkwe Ltd is an emerging commercial farmer, excelling in cattle farming and growing cash crops like beans, maize, and onions on restored land. Contrary to the above, as depicted in Table 5.3.4 below, many beneficiaries do not believe they can easily transition into commercial farming on restituted land. Of 318 respondents, only seven (7) strongly agree (2.2%), and 43 agree (13.5%) that they can quickly become commercial farmers. Overall, only 50 respondents (15.7%) believe there is potential to utilise the restituted land and graduate into commercial farming. It is established from this study that those who agree that they graduate into commercial farmers from restored land are mostly those who hold offices in the CPA. Some in the Focus Group Discussion believe that occupying an executive member position in the CPA will enable one to access resources and land. That is the only way to graduate as a commercial farmer.

Table 5.3 4 I can quickly graduate to a commercial farmer by using restored land.

		Frequency	Percent	Valid Percent	Cumulative Percent
Valid	Strongly disagree	168	52.8	52.8	52.8
	Disagree	100	31.4	31.4	84.3
	Agree	43	13.5	13.5	97.8
	Strongly agree	7	2.2	2.2	100.0
	Total	318	100.0	100.0	

Source: Researcher's Summary of Quantitative Data Collected

Based on the findings from Table 5.3.5 below, it appears that a significant proportion of respondents hold the view that success in the field of commercial farming is only attainable through private land ownership. Approximately 145 respondents, accounting for 45.6% of the total sample, strongly agree with this belief, while an additional 89 respondents, or 28%, simply agree.

Table 5.3 5 Only privately owned land can assist me in becoming a commercial farmer.

		Frequency	Percent	Valid Percent	Cumulative Percent
Valid	Strongly disagree	5	1.6	1.6	1.6
	Disagree	79	24.8	24.8	26.4
	Agree	89	28.0	28.0	54.4
	Strongly agree	145	45.6	45.6	100.0
	Total	318	100.0	100.0	

Source: Researcher's Summary of Quantitative Data Collected

Multiple considerations suggest that land restoration efforts should prioritise commercial farming and cultural heritage preservation. In this study, section 5.4 examines whether rural communities in restituted areas have autonomy in decision-making after land restitution.

5.4 Aspects of Decision-making (Integration and Inclusivity at Morebene)

This section did not intend to question the CPA's decision-making ability. Instead, the questions were asked to allow respondents to indicate if they can make decisions as a community, including the use of the CPA as a legal entity. As previously discussed in this study, Morebene is a community with traditional roots that may affect decision-making regarding gender divides. Respondents were asked if they like deciding on land use issues in the restituted land, as outlined in section 5.4.1.

Table 5.4 1 Beneficiaries enjoy making their own decisions about the land restored to the community.

		Frequency	Percent	Valid Percent	Cumulative Percent
Valid	Strongly disagree	221	69.5	69.5	69.5

	Disagree	61	19.2	19.2	88.7
	Agree	15	4.7	4.7	93.4
	Strongly agree	21	6.6	6.6	100.0
	Total	318	100.0	100.0	

Source: Researcher's Summary of Quantitative Data Collected

According to Table 5.4.1 above, 69.5% of respondents (221 individuals) completely disagree with the given statement, while 19.2% (61 individuals) disagree. An overwhelming majority of 88.7% (282 respondents) feel that they do not enjoy making decisions about the restored land despite the Community Property Association (CPA) being the designated decision-making body. This is primarily due to government officials who are responsible for overseeing this issue. During interviews with key informants of the CPA, it was revealed that the community prefers to use the Trust as their legal identity instead of the CPA. However, the Regional Land Claims Commissioner, along with other government officials, has insisted on the use of the CPA. It appears that the government officials aimed to enforce decisions on the community through the limited powers of the CPA. Additionally, the community had several complaints about the decision-making process, including government officials' interference in land allocation among beneficiaries for agricultural use. Significant decisions regarding the land must be escalated to the Regional Land Claims Commissioner before any action can be taken.

The capacity of CPAs to effectively manage land has come under scrutiny by both respondents and the CLRP. The CLRP's recommendation (2013:29) to carefully consider and discourage the registration of new CPAs in traditional communal tenure areas highlights a lack of effective decision-making processes by the government in dealing with land restitution to dispossessed communities. Despite the government's efforts to implement new models through the CLRP (2013) to

address the various challenges in restituted land, it remains unclear whether government officials adequately consult on land-related issues, as evidenced in Table 5.4.2 below. According to respondents, the government does not frequently seek input on the use of land restored to communities, with 77.7% (247) strongly disagreeing and 20.1% (64) disagreeing. In summary, it appears that the government does not sufficiently consult on issues related to land restitution to communities.

Table 5.4 2 Government consults frequently on issues related to the land and land use.

		Frequency	Percent	Valid Percent	Cumulative Percent
Valid	Strongly disagree	247	77.7	77.7	77.7
	Disagree	64	20.1	20.1	97.8
	Agree	3	.9	.9	98.7
	Strongly agree	4	1.3	1.3	100.0
	Total	318	100.0	100.0	

Source: Researcher's Summary of Quantitative Data Collected

There may be further considerations to be made regarding decision-making in restored land, beyond what has already been discussed. According to Table 5.4.3 below, survey participants were prompted to share whether the layout of community structures in their area permits suitable participation in decision-making processes.

Table 5.4 3 Women, youth, and disabled are sufficiently represented in local decision-making structures.

		Frequency	Percent	Valid Percent	Cumulative Percent
Valid	Strongly disagree	274	86.2	86.2	86.2

	Disagree	16	5.0	5.0	91.2
	Agree	23	7.2	7.2	98.4
	Strongly agree	5	1.6	1.6	100.0
	Total	318	100.0	100.0	

Source: Researcher's Summary of Quantitative Data Collected

The study revealed that in addition to issues with the CPA and government structures, the community lacks sufficient structures to ensure equal representation for youth, disabled individuals, and women. Out of the respondents, 86.2% (274 individuals) strongly disagreed, while 16 individuals (5%) disagreed, stating that these groups are not adequately represented in local decision-making structures. Although this study did not explore the root causes, the community may be still male dominated. The government insists on including women in the executive members of the CPA, but this is not true empowerment for these groups. It simply becomes another requirement to meet governmental regulations and policies. Suppose the community structures do not provide suitable representation for all disadvantaged groups, including women, disabled individuals, and youth. In that case, the CPA may not be the proper structure to ensure representation for all concerned. Table 5.4.4 below addresses whether the CPA is a suitable structure for integration. As per the table below, most respondents (86.8%) do not consider the CPA a suitable structure for integrated rural development. Specifically, 260 (81.8%) strongly reject it and 19 (6%) reject it altogether.

Table 5.4 4 The CPA is a suitable structure for integrated rural development at Morebene

		Frequency	Percent	Valid Percent	Cumulative Percent
Valid	Strongly disagree	260	81.8	81.8	81.8

	Disagree	19	6.0	6.0	87.7
	Agree	18	5.7	5.7	93.4
	Strongly agree	21	6.6	6.6	100.0
	Total	318	100.0	100.0	

Source: Researcher's Summary of Quantitative Data Collected

Key informant interviews revealed that the CPA is not equipped to handle land management for the beneficiaries, as both former committee members and government employees attested to. The CPA claims that government officials are to blame for the lack of integration, citing the lack of convergence of ideas among national, district, and provincial officials. Table 5.4.5 below shows that respondents do not perceive the government and its institutions to act in an integrated manner.

Table 5.4 5 Government officials and institutions act in an integrated manner.

		Frequency	Percent	Valid Percent	Cumulative Percent
Valid	Strongly disagree	282	88.7	88.7	88.7
	Disagree	16	5.0	5.0	93.7
	Agree	7	2.2	2.2	95.9
	Strongly agree	13	4.1	4.1	100.0
	Total	318	100.0	100.0	

Source: Researcher's Summary of Quantitative Data Collected

Of the surveyed respondents, 298, or 93.7% agree that government officials and institutions do not work together in a coordinated manner. The NDP had intended for local government to play a significant role in establishing an integrated and inclusive rural economy. However, the local municipality lacks offices to handle land

reform issues, which is becoming a problem that needs to be addressed. Although the municipality works with some land claimants, it is not an explicit administrative function of the council. Additionally, there is no coordination between DALRRD (which includes the former DRDLR) and LPDARD, despite both departments being in the same ministry. Officials from both departments still function as if they are separate entities. The district office officials also expressed concern over never seeing any CRLR officials involved in matters relating to the restitution of land rights to communities in their district. Unfortunately, even in rural development programs, the CRLR is not involved, depriving communities of important information regarding agricultural and rural development matters. Providing information is crucial for communities to comprehend and stay updated on matters related to developing integrated and inclusive rural economies. As outlined in Chapter 3, the UNDP's Inclusive Business Ecosystem Diamond Model (2013), information equips businesses with the necessary awareness, knowledge, technology, and know-how to operate in low-income markets. Section 5.5 explores how government departments and institutions disseminate agricultural and rural economic development information to communities.

5.5 Knowledge Provision (Access to information on farming and agriculture to beneficiaries)

As discussed above, the respondents' views indicate a lack of trust among government officials and the respondents. The causes of the mistrust may be due to the lack of information flow amongst the parties in the restitution institutions. Information must flow easily amongst the parties to transfer available and required knowledge to all. That process of information flow to give knowledge to all is called knowledge transfer. It is critically important that knowledge on building integrated and inclusive rural economies through land reform processes be transferred to beneficiaries to make them successful. The following discussions sought to test the respondents' views about knowledge provision or transfer. In Table 5.5.1 below, the respondents were asked to indicate whether government departments provide regular briefings on agrarian reforms and developments.

Table 5.5 1 Government departments provide regular briefings on farming and agrarian reform developments.

		Frequency	Percent	Valid Percent	Cumulative Percent
Valid	Strongly disagree	219	68.9	68.9	68.9
	Disagree	79	24.8	24.8	93.7
	Agree	13	4.1	4.1	97.8
	Strongly agree	7	2.2	2.2	100.0
	Total	318	100.0	100.0	

Source: Researcher's Summary of Quantitative Data Collected

Of all the surveyed respondents, 93% (68.9% strongly disagreed and 24.8% disagreed) or 298 (219 and 79) respondents reported that they do not receive regular briefings from the government department on land and agrarian issues. This is a concerning issue as it highlights the gaps in the management of the vast areas of land that have been transferred to communities. For instance, the Morebene community lacks the necessary information and knowledge to become successful commercial farmers or effectively manage the land that has been restored to them. The municipality is found not to have any suitable platform to manage land reform matters because of the size of the municipality and budget constraints. Table 5.5.2 below focuses on the accessibility of local rural extension officers.

Table 5.5 2 Local agricultural extension services are easily accessible.

		Frequency	Percent	Valid Percent	Cumulative Percent
Valid	Strongly disagree	233	73.3	73.3	73.3

	Disagree	73	23.0	23.0	96.2
	Agree	3	.9	.9	97.2
	Strongly agree	9	2.8	2.8	100.0
	Total	318	100.0	100.0	

Source: Researcher's Summary of Quantitative Data Collected

According to the survey, an overwhelming majority of respondents - 96.3%, or 306 individuals - reported lacking access to agricultural extension services. This has profound implications, as valuable resources and knowledge related to cash crop production, cattle and poultry farming, and other agricultural practices are not reaching these communities. As a result, these individuals and their communities are missing out on vital information about what to farm, how to farm, and what practices to avoid, as detailed in Table 5.5.3 below-

Table 5.5 3 We know what to farm and not and on what farm on restored land in Morebene.

		Frequency	Percent	Valid Percent	Cumulative Percent
Valid	Strongly disagree	254	79.9	79.9	79.9
	Disagree	53	16.7	16.7	96.5
	Agree	6	1.9	1.9	98.4
	Strongly agree	5	1.6	1.6	100.0
	Total	318	100.0	100.0	

Source: Researcher's Summary of Quantitative Data Collected

Of the total respondents, a striking 96.6%, or 307 individuals, admitted not having enough knowledge about farming practices. This indicates a significant knowledge gap among the respondents and reflects poorly on the extension officers or services. It is crucial to note that communities like Morebene have been deprived of their land for many years, and the lack of adequate information on modern farming techniques

hinders their overall development. Unfortunately, this diminishes the prospects of building an integrated and rural economy.

Table 5.5.4 below presents the survey results on the role of commercial farmers in opening supply chains for emerging farmers. The descriptive statistics of the above findings are included in Table 5.5.4.

Table 5.5 4 Commercial farmers provide quality requirements for emerging supply chains

		Frequency	Percent	Valid Percent	Cumulative Percent
Valid	Strongly disagree	302	95.0	95.0	95.0
	Disagree	2	.6	.6	95.6
	Agree	8	2.5	2.5	98.1
	Strongly agree	6	1.9	1.9	100.0
	Total	318	100.0	100.0	

Source: Researcher's Summary of Quantitative Data Collected

The market demands specific quality standards for products to enter the commercial farming sector. Unfortunately, only 4.4% of the respondents, or 14 individuals, reported their products meeting these standards and being accepted into commercial supply chains. It's interesting to note that the positive responses were mainly from cattle farmers who sold their products at nearby auctioneers for low prices. A mere three respondents sold their products at fresh produce markets in Polokwane, Tzaneen, and Makhado, but the quantities were too small to be of value to the supply chains. Table 5.5.4 reveals that 95.6% of the respondents, or 304 individuals, accurately acknowledged that commercial farmers don't provide the necessary quality requirements for emerging supply chains. Additionally, the community lacks suitable products to meet these requirements even if they did.

The CPA, which was established in 2009 to manage restored land, needs to be investigated to determine if it is capable of sharing information with the community or beneficiaries it represents. According to Table 5.5.5 below, 78.3% of respondents (249 people) believe that the CPA lacks suitable structures and systems for sharing information with them.

Table 5.5 5 The CPA has suitable structures and systems to share information with beneficiaries

		Frequency	Percent	Valid Percent	Cumulative Percent
Valid	Strongly disagree	86	27.0	27.0	27.0
	Disagree	163	51.3	51.3	78.3
	Agree	30	9.4	9.4	87.7
	Strongly agree	39	12.3	12.3	100.0
	Total	318	100.0	100.0	

Source: Researcher's Summary of Quantitative Data Collected

According to the constitution of the CPA, information sharing is only permitted during annual meetings and not to respondents. Regrettably, due to financial constraints, the CPA office is unable to designate a staff member to manage information daily, and there are no full-time members assigned to information management. This issue of limited information sharing not only sheds light on the financial limitations of the CPA but also underscores a significant need for training and development, as outlined in section 5.6.

5.6 Investment Made for Emerging Rural Farmer Development

In Africa, financing agricultural purposes and supporting emerging farmer development is challenging. In South Africa, investing in emerging farmers has been

controversial, with many unaware of the available assistance and investments. Farmers must first register using the Limpopo provincial administration's Project Registration Form (V1.2) to receive government aid. The form requires the emerging farmer to provide details about their farm, including its location and GPS coordinates, as well as the responsible extension officer at the project level. A senior agricultural officer must recommend the form before the regional manager approves it. Moreover, the V1.2 form must accompany a completed Extension and Advisory Services Project Site Visit form (V1.3), which indicates the support required and the beneficiary's profile. Obtaining assistance involves a lot of bureaucracy, but various investments, such as training and development, are available to support emerging agricultural development. This study required the respondents to provide information on these matters without any mention of AI assistance.

Table 5.6 1 Regular training is provided to the community on land use and agricultural development.

		Frequency	Percent	Valid Percent	Cumulative Percent
Valid	Strongly disagree	297	93.4	93.4	93.4
	Disagree	13	4.1	4.1	97.5
	Agree	6	1.9	1.9	99.4
	Strongly agree	2	.6	.6	100.0
	Total	318	100.0	100.0	

Source: Researcher's Summary of Quantitative Data Collected

According to this study, a significant majority, 97.2% (93.4% who strongly disagree and 4.1% of those who agree) or 310 (297 and 13) respondents reported not receiving regular training on land use and agricultural development. This could be attributed to bureaucratic hurdles, as previously mentioned. It is important to note that the government provides training opportunities but requires completion of V1.2 and V1.3. As mentioned earlier, only 2.5% or 8 respondents reported receiving government assistance. Additionally, the respondents expressed that they were

unaware of available loans for emerging enterprise development, highlighted in Table 5.6.2.

Table 5.6 2 Loans and grants are available for emerging local enterprises.

		Frequency	Percent	Valid Percent	Cumulative Percent
Valid	Strongly disagree	159	50.0	50.0	50.0
	Disagree	156	49.1	49.1	99.1
	Agree	3	.9	.9	100.0
	Total	318	100.0	100.0	

Source: Researcher's Summary of Quantitative Data Collected

Of the survey participants, an overwhelming 99.1% (318 individuals) were unaware of the various grants and loans available for emerging enterprise development. To access support from government agencies such as Limpopo Agriculture and Rural Development, interested parties must complete form V1.2. Unfortunately, there is currently no centralized resource for emerging farmers or beneficiaries to access a comprehensive list of available support mechanisms, making it difficult to determine their required assistance. This lack of information is one of the key obstacles to the long-term sustainability of small, medium, and micro enterprises (SMMEs) and emerging businesses in South Africa. Furthermore, there are no local municipality or traditional council-level platforms to showcase the types of assistance available to prospective emerging agricultural farmers.

According to Table 5.6.3, only 2.5% (8 respondents) could receive support from local commercial farmers, while a striking 97.5% (310 respondents) could not access such assistance. This is likely because only a tiny percentage of respondents were engaged in farming businesses, and even if local commercial farmers were to assist, the impact would be limited to a small number of individuals. The relevant statistical data is presented in Table 5.6.3 below.

Table 5.6 3 Local Commercial Sector Support Emerging Farmer Development Programmes.

		Frequency	Percent	Valid Percent	Cumulative Percent
Valid	Strongly disagree	292	91.8	91.8	91.8
	Disagree	18	5.7	5.7	97.5
	Agree	2	.6	.6	98.1
	Strongly agree	6	1.9	1.9	100.0
	Total	318	100.0	100.0	

Source: Researcher's Summary of Quantitative Data Collected

As per Table 5.6.3 above, 310 (297 who strongly agree and 18 who disagree), or 97.5% of respondents believe that the local commercial sector does not support emerging farmers' development. Insufficient dissemination of investment opportunities for emerging farmers, compounded by the bureaucratic hurdles in acquiring information on loans and grants from the government, impedes the knowledge base of those surveyed. As indicated by the results highlighted in Table 5.6.4 below, respondents in this study contend that the government's support for emerging farmers is inadequate.

Table 5.6 4 Government offers support for emerging farming enterprises

		Frequency	Percent	Valid Percent	Cumulative Percent
Valid	Strongly disagree	297	93.4	93.4	93.4
	Disagree	18	5.7	5.7	99.1
	Agree	1	.3	.3	99.4
	Strongly agree	2	.6	.6	100.0
	Total	318	100.0	100.0	

Source: Researcher's Summary of Quantitative Data Collected

315 (297 who strongly agree and 18 agree) of 319 or 99.1% of respondents reported no government support for emerging farmers.

Table 5.6 5 Start-up packages are available for those intending to venture into agribusinesses.

		Frequency	Percent	Valid Percent	Cumulative Percent
Valid	Strongly disagree	215	67.6	67.6	67.6
	Disagree	94	29.6	29.6	97.2
	Agree	3	.9	.9	98.1
	Strongly agree	6	1.9	1.9	100.0
	Total	318	100.0	100.0	

Source: Researcher's Summary of Quantitative Data Collected

99.1% (67.6% and 29.6%) of respondents indicated that no start-up packages are available to assist with venturing into agribusinesses, as shown above. During our

research, we learned that emerging farmers in Limpopo can receive start-up packages from the Department of Agriculture and Rural Development. A total of 78 livestock farmers receives government support for managing their animals and selling them in the local markets. Additionally, the department offers various extension services to assist 18 fresh produce farmers in the Morebene community. It is concerning that the beneficiaries of restitution projects are not included in the department's assistance, indicating a silo mentality between different government departments. Moreover, there appears to be a disconnect between the provincial and national government levels. Unfortunately, the Department of Agriculture Land Reform & Rural Development (DALRRD) is not keen on collaborating with other departments, even those within the provincial administration, which is disappointing. Interestingly, none of the DALRRD officials were willing to participate in our research. Lastly, we found no links between the municipality and other departments regarding land and agrarian reform matters.

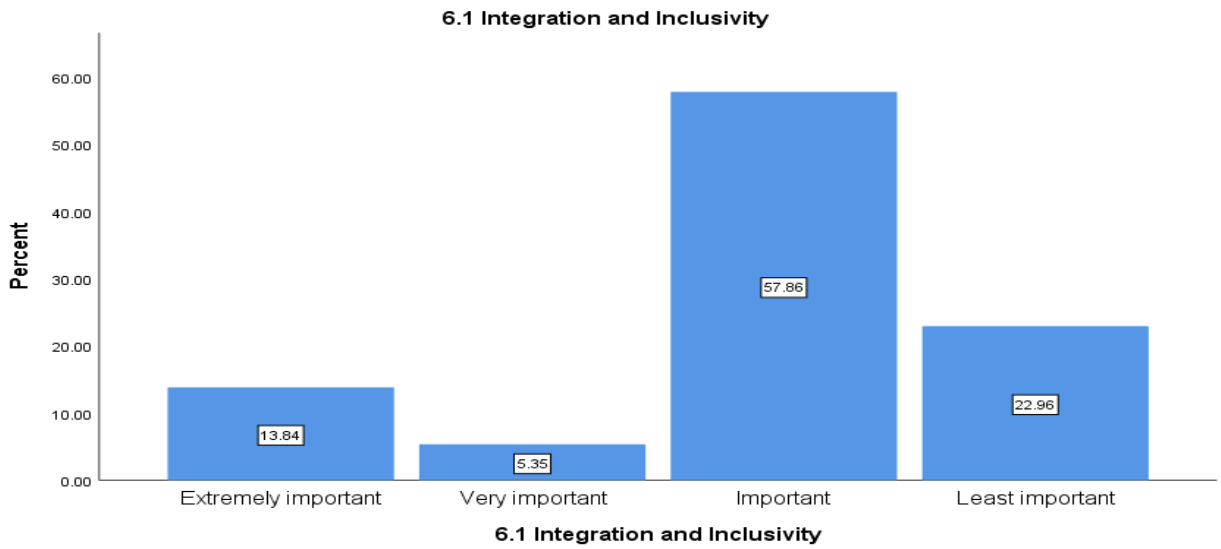
Participants were requested to evaluate four key factors of the study utilizing the Linkert scale, which ranged from Extremely Important (1); Very Important (2); Important (3), and to Least Important (4). These factors included- Integration and Inclusivity, Access to Information, Investment in Rural Economy, and Incentives for Emerging Farmers.

The ranking of the factors from respondents was the following-

- 59.75% of the respondents rated access to information as "extremely important."
- Incentives for Emerging Farmers Enterprises was ranked 'Very Important' by at least 57,41% of the respondents.
- Integration and Inclusivity were ranked 'Important' by at least 57, 86% of the respondents and
- Incentives in the Rural Economy were ranked 'Least Important' by at least 52, 52% of the respondents.

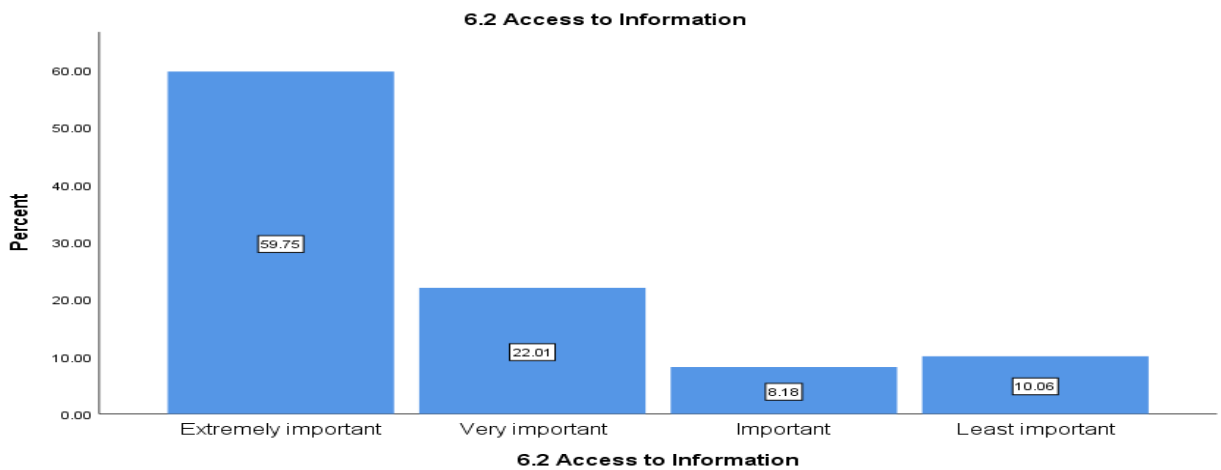
The rankings above are reflected in Table 6.1 to Table 6.4 below-

Table 6. 1 Integration and Inclusivity



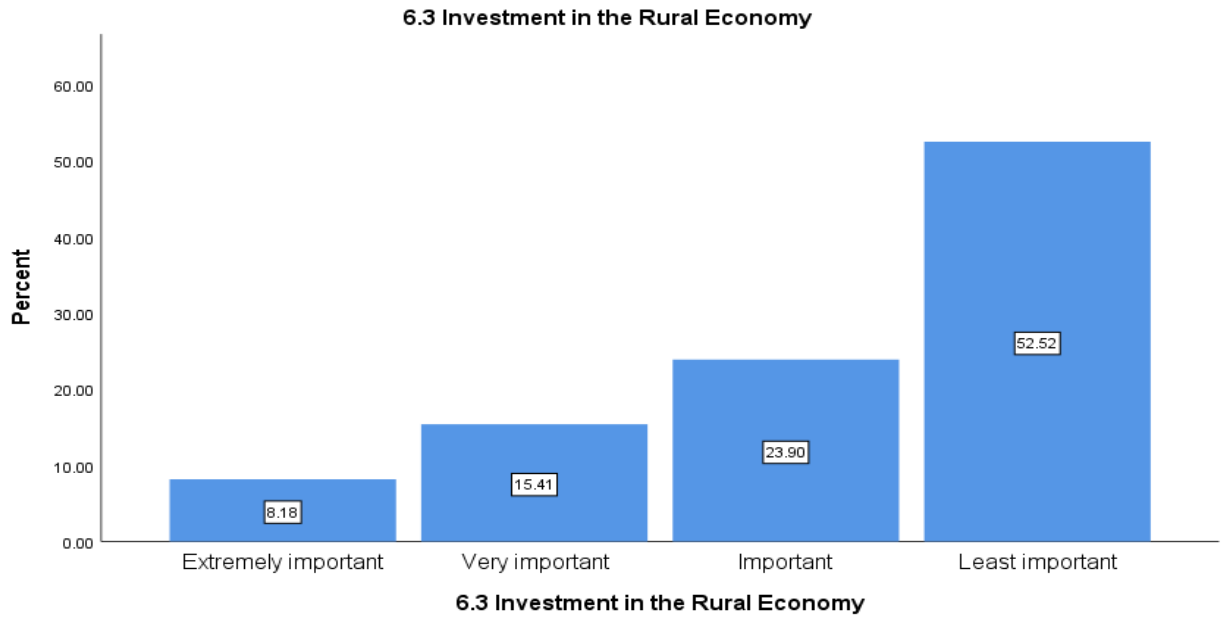
Source: Researcher's Summary of Quantitative Data Collected

Table 6. 2 Access to Information



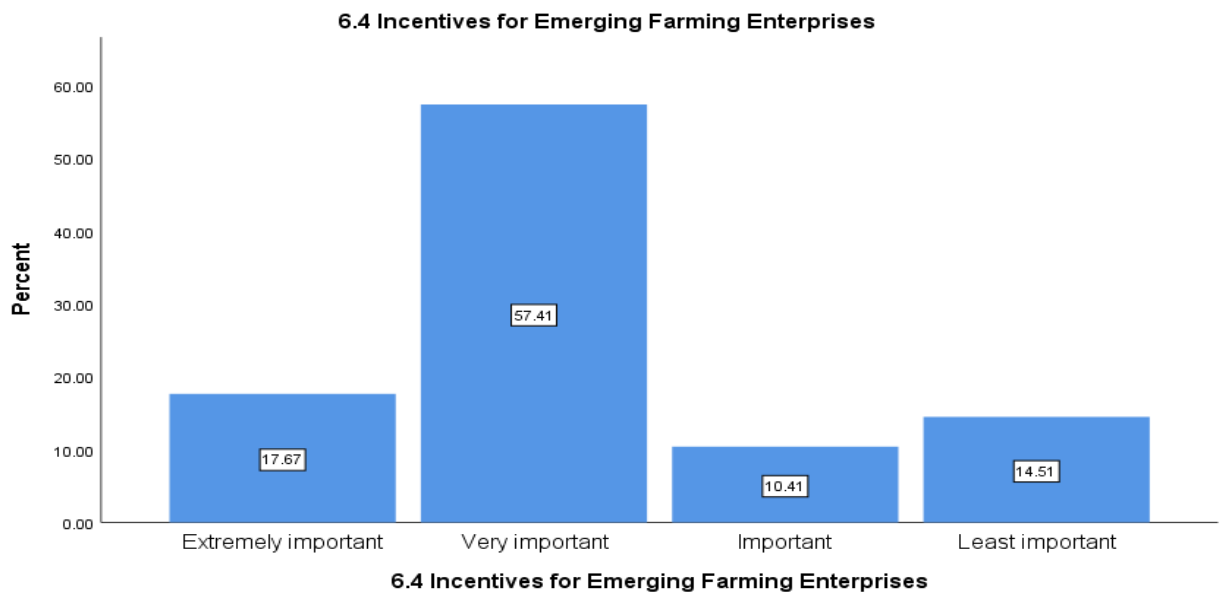
Source: Researcher's Summary of Quantitative Data Collected

Table 6. 3 Investment in the Rural Economy



Source: Researcher's Summary of Quantitative Data Collected

Table 6. 4 Incentives for Emerging Farming Enterprises



Source: Researcher's Summary of Quantitative Data Collected

5.7 The Focus Group Discussion

As mentioned in Chapter 4, a focus group was formed to extract insights from the quantitative data collected during this study's sequential mixed-method research process. This was done to simplify and explain the statistical data in plain language. During the focus group discussion, we observed various group dynamics. Although there were only 20 participants, only six (6) actively led the discussions, while the others supported their perspectives. This was mainly because some respondents did not have complete knowledge of the land claim process that began in 1995. In the Focus Group Discussion, condensed responses from the qualitative data were organised into specific simplified questions to allow the Focus Group to give valuable community perspectives. The researcher decided to refrain from replicating all 25 inquiries posed on the survey.

5.7.1 Possible reasons why the community is not making beneficial use of the land that has been restored to them.

As discussed in section 5.3 of the quantitative survey mentioned above, it was found that a majority of respondents, approximately 83.6%, expressed that the land restituted to their communities was unsuitable for developing members into commercial farmers. Furthermore, 84.2% of respondents (52.8% and 31.4%) showed no interest in developing into commercial farmers. Despite 87.9% of respondents (68.9% and 18.9%) agreeing that small-scale farming could improve the economic position of land beneficiaries, 84.3% of respondents (62.6% and 21.7%) believe that restituted land cannot enable small-scale farming activities.

However, some community members like the Elimark Boerdery have managed to use the land and develop into successful commercial farmers. Nevertheless, most beneficiaries appear uninterested in using the land to their advantage.

During the focus group discussions, the following issues were raised:

- ✓ Respondents expressed a viewpoint that the land was claimed for the total restoration of various rights, such as traditional leadership, the right to access land

for ancestral practices and rituals, cultural and traditional rights, and uninterrupted access to graves and other communal features that existed before dispossession. Deviation from the traditional tribal customs occurs when land is solely allocated for commercial farming.

- ✓ According to the respondents, the LPDARD can be helpful to only those interested in starting commercial farming ventures. However, since the DALRRD considers Morebene as a beneficiary of restitution processes, such activities are difficult to establish. The respondents also indicated that the CPA cannot transfer land for private equity, making no land available for commercial farming activities.
- ✓ Respondents have expressed concerns about the lack of accessible information regarding developing emerging commercial farmer activities. The government is accused of being selective in providing opportunities for commercial farming, focusing only on land redistribution as a means for developing commercial farming. However, those who emerge from restitution processes are excluded from these opportunities.

5.7.2 Why is the community not taking advantage of resources made available by the government for farming?

According to section 5.6 above, a significant majority (97.2% or 310 individuals) reported not receiving regular land use and agricultural development training. Only 2.5% or 8 respondents reported receiving government assistance, as per the paragraph, but it requires completion of V1.2 and V1.3, which creates a lot of bureaucracy.

The survey participants emphasized the importance of having government platforms that are easily accessible and can provide training and development grants to those in need. They expressed disappointment that more resources are often allocated to individuals already involved in farming or have sufficient capital to invest in it. The

respondents did not believe that restitution farms could be reliable collateral for financial assistance

In the focus group discussion, the following were discussed:

- ✓ Despite numerous community members' interest in venturing into the agricultural industry, only the privileged few are appointed and supplied by corrupt government officials with the resources to do so. Information regarding farming opportunities is exclusively shared with these elites, while other community members are excluded.

5.7.3 Why are many Morebene beneficiaries hesitant to pursue commercial farming?

According to section 5.6 above, almost all of the respondents in the quantitative study (99.1%) stated that there are no start-up packages available to support agribusiness ventures. This is further supported by Table 5.6.3, where 97.5% of respondents believe that the local commercial sector does not support the development of emerging farmers. These findings indicate that the government did not plan enough to establish commercial farmer development programmes. As a result, the respondents seem hesitant to engage in commercial farming.

In the Focus Group discussion, the following were observed-

- ✓ The respondents stated that aspiring farmers from the Morebene community are being neglected. They pointed out that government officials ignored many of the farms mentioned in the valuation reports discussed in section 3.5 before they were handed over to the community and are currently in disrepair. The communities have raised concerns that the farms' previous products may not be viable anymore, potentially delaying the restart of farming activities. It is essential to address these concerns and work collaboratively to find ways to revitalize the farms and ensure sustainable productivity.
- ✓ The respondents argue that most members are poor and lack commercial farming experience and training.

- ✓ It is unfortunate that aspiring substance farmers do not have enough support available to them. The main challenge they encounter when trying to become emerging farmers is the government's requirement for title deeds or legitimate lease agreements for the land they occupy.
- ✓ They claim that the government needs to verify their financial records for risk assessment when applying for financial support.
- ✓ Respondents also believed that it seems challenging for government officials to distinguish between redistribution and restitution. According to respondents, total restitution of land rights is appropriate to address all rural communal matters, while redistribution remains suitable for commercial farming enterprises. They believe returning land to the community can address redistribution and restitution. However, the government has not intended to do so in Morebene.

5.7.4 Determining if the CPA is a viable decision-making framework for development.

As noted in the previous paragraph 5.1.1.4, participants in the Focus Group Discussion expressed skepticism about the ability of the Community Property Association (CPA) to effectively facilitate land reform activities following the restitution process. As outlined in Section 5.4, an overwhelming majority of 88.7% (282 respondents) reported feeling uncomfortable with decision-making structures regarding the restored land, despite the CPA being designated as the decision-making body.

- ✓ Like other participants, this cohort firmly maintains that utilising the CPA as a framework for advancing rural communities is inappropriate. They assert that rural communities have historically thrived under the guidance of their customary leaders. Furthermore, they contend that Morebene has always been the designated tribal land, and even during the restitution process, the community aimed to reclaim their territory to revive their traditional customs and lifestyle.

- ✓ According to the respondents, the CPA appears to lack the authority to manage the restored land effectively. Their argument stems from the fact that key decisions regarding the land are often made by government officials who are neither competent nor reside in the area. Furthermore, they note that the Director-General of the DALRRD, who oversees some of these decisions, has failed to address even primary complaints lodged with his office.
- ✓ According to the respondents, even thugs undermine the legitimacy of the CPA due to their frequent looting and destruction of CPA properties. They argue that the CPA cannot successfully prosecute criminal acts against the perpetrators because the courts view these cases as internal matters of the beneficiaries and refer them back to the CPA.

5.7.5 The effectiveness of knowledge sharing between government departments and the community.

It has been identified in paragraph 5.5.1 of this chapter that out of all the surveyed respondents, 93% (68.9% strongly disagreed, and 24.8% disagreed) or 298 (219 and 79) respondents reported that they do not receive regular briefings from the government department on land and agrarian issues. Additionally, it has been found in Chapter 5.1 that the LPDALR provides various information for small farmer development purposes. However, there is a contradiction in that the assistance is only useful for land redistribution beneficiaries.

In the Focus Group discussion, the following emerged-

- ✓ According to the respondents, obtaining information from departments like LPDARD, which has an office at Morebene is convenient. However, they find it challenging to obtain data regarding restitution projects' support due to the absence of DALRRD officials. The respondents argued that since there's no proper communication channel with DALRRD, community members often rush to all their

offices, resulting in conflicting messages between the department and the community.

- ✓ According to the respondents, the municipality cannot provide any information regarding land or agricultural development matters. They explained that no office within the municipality deals with such issues and even the ward councilor cannot provide any helpful insights on agriculture development.

5.8 SUMMARY

At the outset of the research, which was during the Key Informants Interviews, the participants explicitly outlined the essential elements of integration in alignment with the primary objectives of the study. They did this by identifying the factors that influenced the development of the quantitative study, as discussed in Chapter 4. The researcher was able to adjust the most critical factors, as indicated in Chapter 4. The quantitative interview portion of the study revealed the general opinions of the respondents, which were later elaborated on during the Focus Group Discussion. The following observations are listed in chronological order quantitative data, taken from paragraphs 5.3 to 5.6 above.

The data collected from the respondents as in Tables 5.3.1 to 5.3.5 of the survey indicated that farming in Morebene is only suitable for domestic consumption and is preferably applicable to small-scale farming. The respondents claim that there are no prospects of graduating into commercial farmers, and only privately owned farms are suitable for developing commercial farmers in South Africa. However, to the contrary, there are some beneficiaries like Elimark Boerdery and Lebapa Nkwe who are thriving in the same area using the same land that was restored to them.

Based on Tables 5.4.1 to 5.4.5, the respondents have claimed that they are not able and afforded opportunities to make decisions about the land and that government departments do not consult them properly regarding issues related to land restituted. This is because the government departments themselves are not acting in an integrated manner. Furthermore, the respondents have mentioned that women,

youth, and the disabled are not adequately represented in the CPA and that the CPA is not capable of promoting rural development. The Focus Group Discussion did not indicate any remedial measures to address the gaps identified.

According to Tables 5.5.1 to 5.5.5, respondents think that government departments are not capable of providing adequate briefings on farming and land management information. They also believe that extension services are not easily accessible and that beneficiaries lack sufficient knowledge on how to use the land. In addition, the study found that existing commercial farmers do not involve emerging suppliers in value chains. However, the study also identified that beneficiaries are not putting in enough effort to obtain information from government departments, even though LPDARD has sufficient information on farming interventions.

According to Tables 5.6.1 to 5.6.5, there is no formal training available for land use and production, and no financial incentives are provided for emerging farmer development. Respondents stated that the government is not offering any start-up packs or support for aspiring farmers or emerging farming enterprises. Even though the LPDARD can offer various incentives and investment opportunities, they have not introduced any measures to provide information and assistance to sources. The Focus Group Discussion also did not suggest any measures for addressing this issue.

Generally, the respondents have expressed a strong rejection of any form of government intervention aimed at promoting integration and inclusive development for restitution beneficiaries. According to the Focus Group Discussion, the participants generally do not approve of using the CPA as a legal identity for claimants of restitution processes. However, they did not provide any valid reasons for their rejection. The only reason mentioned was that the government has not agreed to restore the traditional leadership in the form of a Trust, which is what the community is requesting.

The following findings are observed in this chapter.

- 5.8.1 There is a notable conflict between government departments and the Morebene community respondents when defining and building an integrated and inclusive rural economy. Government officials from LPDARD believe that integration and inclusivity within rural economies can be attained, but dissenting opinions exist from themselves and the CRLR on how such endeavours can be achieved. The CRLR feels not integrated enough with other departments to contribute towards building an integrated and inclusive rural economy, and on the other hand, the local ward councilor feels that the DALRRD does not play its part in this intervention.
- 5.8.2 According to the respondents, the development of commercial farming does not align with the aspirations of land reform beneficiaries, especially those who have had their land restored through restitution. They believe commercial farming should only be relevant to land redistribution programs and not for land restitution beneficiaries. However, this chapter provides examples like the Elimark boerdery that prove the opposite. Apart from the literature in Chapters 2 and 3, no evidence in this chapter from the government contradicts the beneficiaries' beliefs.
- 5.8.3 According to the respondents, there is a lack of resources provided to beneficiaries to develop commercial farming activities. While the research has found that the LPDARD can offer some assistance for farmers' development, the respondents believe such aid only applies to land redistribution beneficiaries. Lack of sufficient resources prevents Morebene communities from engaging in commercial farming.
- 5.8.4 The respondents from the Morebene community do not consider the Community Property Association (CPA) as an appropriate framework to assist them in making decisions regarding their restored land. They feel that the CPA lacks the necessary expertise to address the cultural and traditional needs of the community, and it cannot also use land as collateral to secure external financial capital. As stated in Chapter 2, even the government no longer favours using the CPA as a legal identity for restitution farms.

5.8.5 The chapter highlighted that departments, apart from the LPDARD, are not sharing enough information. According to the respondents, the information shared is only relevant for farmers who are redistributing land. The municipality does not have a land matter desk, so they don't have any information to share about land issues. Additionally, the DALRRD is not providing enough information to claimants.

The government systems and policies have yet to support integration and the development of an inclusive rural economy, leaving emerging farmer enterprises with limited growth opportunities. Despite these challenges, there is hope for progress through information sharing, incentives, and investments. The study's methodology effectively uncovered evidence and findings that addressed the research question.

CHAPTER 6

THE REFOCUS (CONCLUSIONS AND RECOMMENDATIONS)

“Development as freedom is not so much to order all states or all alternative scenarios into one complete ordering, but to draw attention to the important aspects of the process of development, each of which deserves attention” (Sen,1999:33).

6.1 INTRODUCTION

This chapter presents the conclusions drawn from the study and provides recommendations based on the findings. It also explores the study's contribution to the current body of knowledge on land and agrarian reforms in South Africa, specifically on how the reforms contribute to building integrated and inclusive rural economies in Limpopo Province. The initial part of this chapter, however, aims to assess the effectiveness of the research tool in achieving the research objectives and how the theoretical framework aided in the process.

6.2 EVALUATION OF THE THEORETICAL FRAMEWORK AND RESEARCH TOOL.

The main objective of this section is to explain how the study's theoretical framework contributed to shaping the research methodology and tools. The selection of the theoretical approach and methodology helped prioritize the marginalized rural land reform beneficiaries and uncover the disconnect between the government's framing of the problem and the real-life experiences. Additionally, the above enabled the use and modification of various research methodologies under a decolonial perspective to meet the research objectives.

6.2.1 The Theoretical Framework Evaluation

In this study, land and agrarian reform were first defined through the lens of political economy theory, which is defined as a Eurocentric approach to rural development. The study indicated that the growth-focused approach to land and agrarian reform is not aligned with meeting the needs of the previously colonized masses in Africa. In Chapter 1, integration and inclusiveness were discussed as products of the

Washington, post-Washington Consensus, and other Bretton Wood establishments like the IMF and the World Bank, which show their allegiance to modernity and coloniality. As explained in Chapter 2, the study demonstrated how the colonial policies of land dispossession influenced the apartheid legislation in South Africa and how that ultimately resulted in the post-apartheid government's adoption of the property clause. Consequently, the restitution of land rights and redistribution policies in present-day South Africa has been impeded. According to the Afrocentric view, as discussed in Chapter 2, land is considered a crucial aspect of tradition, culture, and spirituality, while the Western colonizers view it solely as a property for creating wealth and promoting economic growth. The land policy stance adopted post-1994 by the democratic government followed the neo-liberal approach, which had negative implications, as discussed in Chapters 1 and 2. This necessitated a different approach to address the contradictions and limit the intrusion and extension of coloniality and modernity post-colonization. The negative impact of colonization extends beyond post-colonial policy formation. The way knowledge is produced and shared is also compromised by theoretical formations like the political economy approach. This approach influenced the growth-centric policies seen as a solution for land reform in developing countries. The study also discussed how mixed-method research (purely qualitative and quantitative) without an overarching decolonial framework that prioritises the voice of those marginalized by renewed forms of coloniality is insufficient to address the knowledge gaps when dealing with the effects of land disposition and colonization. Therefore, the decolonial epistemic research approach was found appropriate for a study of this nature. Chapter 5 of the study delved into the underlying factors contributing to this shift and its implications for global knowledge systems.

6.2.2 The Evaluation of the Research Tool.

This study adopted the decolonial epistemic approach to create an epistemological shift from traditional Western (colonial) perspectives and stereotypes to innovative knowledge creation and dissemination. Chapter 5 of the study discussed how a decolonial epistemic research approach allowed the integration of both qualitative

and quantitative research methods while also considering the input and perspectives of the local communities to meet research objectives through a Focus Group Discussion. In Chapter 2, the study clearly outlined how the indigenous knowledge defined the processes of land dispossession from the views of the Morebene community, which may not be understood using only the Western research methods because such discussions are not written in advanced text but communicated verbally from generation to generation. Chapter 2 also discussed how such indigenous knowledge assisted in resolving disputes over land claims by communities themselves when the government officials and processes failed to resolve them. To ensure the validity of indigenous knowledge, it became essential to take a decolonial approach instead of relying solely on Eurocentric research methods. This enabled a more constructive and inclusive study.

6.3 HOW THE LITERATURE ASSISTED IN MEETING THE RESEARCH OBJECTIVES.

One of the critical factors that contributed to achieving the research objectives was using relevant literature to meet the study's objectives. The invaluable insights gleaned from the critical literature not only helped to clarify and support the research questions but also laid a robust foundation for the research methodology. As discussed earlier, much of the literature on land reform and restitution in South Africa relied heavily on the dominant frameworks prescribed by global financial institutions. This included most of the governmental policy documents in the country. Despite the various policy initiatives designed to bridge gaps in government implementation, such as PLAS, RDPP, CLTP, SLDP, and SLUMA (discussed in Chapters 2 and 3), they continue to fail. However, policymakers seem to be hopeful that all those Eurocentric-influenced policy initiatives can still be applied in Africa and the post-colonial African context. In Chapter 3, the study managed to discover the powerful origin of the concepts of building integrated and inclusive rural economies, as suggested by the UNDP and the World Bank from a policy perspective. This insight is crucial for anyone seeking to create sustainable and equitable economic

development in rural areas. There were ten (10) sub-questions aimed at answering the research question of the study, as discussed below:

- 6.3.1 What informs building integrated and inclusive rural economies in South Africa?
- 6.3.2 What is the meaning of integrated and inclusive rural development?
- 6.3.3 What are the constituents or determinants of integrated and rural development?
- 6.3.4 How significant are land and agrarian reforms in building integrated and inclusive rural economies in South Africa?
- 6.3.5 What are the governmental objectives for building integrated and inclusive rural economies?
- 6.3.6 How will the objectives of building integrated and inclusive rural economies be met?
- 6.3.7 Who are the key targets or beneficiaries of integrated and inclusive rural economies?
- 6.3.8 What are the overall vital outcomes or outputs of building integrated and inclusive rural economies in South Africa?
- 6.3.9 How sufficient are the applicable delivery models to implement the objectives of building integration and inclusion in rural economies?
- 6.3.10 What are stakeholders' views about building integrated and inclusive rural economies? (Contestations and agreements)

Regarding sub-question 6.3.1, Chapter 3 of the study has established that the National Development Plan (NDP) outlines principles for integrating and including rural communities into commercial value chains. This provides reasons for building integrated and inclusive rural economies in South Africa and outlines the determinants that can help achieve this goal in response to sub-question 6.3.3. The study also found that the Department of Agriculture, Land Reform and Rural

Development (DALRRD) has incorporated the objective of building integrated and inclusive rural economies into various policy frameworks, such as the Comprehensive Rural Development Strategy of 2010. The study clearly defined the concept of building integrated and inclusive rural economies in Chapter 1 and Chapter 3. In addition, the definition of related concepts, such as inclusiveness, integrated development planning, rural development, etc., was provided in Chapter 1. In response to sub-questions 6.3.2 and 6.3.4, Chapter 2 presented a detailed definition of integrated and inclusive rural economies, which included a clear overview of land and agrarian reforms in South Africa from colonization to the post-1994 democratic dispensation. The Morebene community was introduced in the study as beneficiaries of land and agrarian reforms in South Africa. The community has been historically dispossessed of its land and is a successful claimant of the land restitution process. This aligns with the principles of integration and inclusion as outlined in the National Development Plan (NDP). The Restitution of Land Rights Act of 1996, along with the National Development Plan (NDP), have outlined clear objectives, processes, and outcomes to achieve integration and inclusion. The Rural Economic Transformation Model (RETM), Wagon Wheel 2A and 2B, along with several policies and laws discussed in Chapters 2 and 3, provide guidelines for the type of individuals and communities that meet the requirements in response to sub-questions 6.3.5 to 6.3.8. The study, however, found various inconsistencies regarding answering sub-question 6.3.9 as well as 6.3.10. as discussed below-

The quantitative research in Chapter 5 of this study showed that restitution land is not ideal for commercial farming, primarily because the restored lands are communal. To make commercial farming possible, several portions of land must be made available for that purpose. It has also been found that the introduction of the CPA as a legal identity of the communities is problematic because the CPA is insufficient to address the various needs of the communities for example, the CPA is unable to preserve some portions of land for residential purposes which is the primary need of the community. What has been found is that restituted farms can only improve subsistence farming activities for certain members of the community.

According to the respondents of this study, the lack of funding and incentives for commercial farming enterprises makes it impossible for them to integrate and be included in commercial value chains. The main reason behind this is the unavailability of information from government officials. Even when government assistance is possible, corrupt officials favour their close associates, leaving many without help. There is a lack of integration among government departments and the municipality, which hampers the provision of land and agriculture development services. The study also found a lack of integration between government departments and the municipality, which hampers the provision of land and agriculture development services.

Chapter 5 of the study highlighted inadequate training and development opportunities available to individuals benefiting from land and agrarian reform processes. Furthermore, the government has yet to provide any financial assistance, such as loans or grants, to aid emerging farmers in their development, including land use and management after the restitution process. Furthermore, the study identified that local commercial farmers lack the drive to involve developing farmers in their agricultural value chains or establish strategic partnerships in communal farming operations.

According to research presented in Chapters 2 and 3, developing integrated and inclusive rural economies in South Africa is not primarily motivated by a desire to restore land rights. According to the study, the ANC's approach prioritises the growth of commercial agricultural businesses rather than restoring land rights to communities who were previously disposed of their land and displaced. This suggests that the government's laws and policies are perpetuating the capitalist goals of neocolonial powers rather than addressing historical injustices. The study reveals that the government's actions seem to prioritize commercial interests over rectifying past wrongs. The goal is to establish a new class of quasi-landlords with solid ties to the ruling elite and operate with a capitalist mindset. The study emphasizes that redistribution initiatives must be implemented instead of restitution processes for integrated and inclusive rural economies to succeed. Unfortunately,

rural communities, such as Morebene, have experienced deteriorating living conditions since the implementation of land restitution processes. The case of the Morebene Community is an illustrative example of a land reform project that aimed to restore land rights and integrate rural development but fell short of its goals. It has been observed that the failure of land restitution procedures can frequently be attributed to the prioritization of commercial farming establishments over meeting the fundamental requirements of affected communities. The government's emphasis on establishing black-owned commercial farming ventures has left numerous disadvantaged individuals in rural regions feeling disregarded. Furthermore, it has become evident that the government departments lack integrated strategies for the successful execution of land restitution and rural development efforts.

From the analysis of critical literature in chapters 2 and 3, this study can conclude that integration and inclusion of the previously dispossessed communities into all aspects of land reforms in South Africa is becoming fictional and very difficult for the government to achieve. The use of a decolonial theory that informed prioritization of marginalized rural dwellers and the uncovering of the disjunction between government framing of the problem and lived realities, and the use and modification of different theories all under the umbrella of a decolonial perspective, has (together with the interview results) opened the way to the new model of rural development proposed below. This study reveals that the Department of Agriculture, Land Reform and Rural Development (DALRRD) manages and implements land reform initiatives across all related departments. It is portrayed as a robust department capable of addressing issues such as land rights restitution, agribusiness and agri-village development, rural infrastructure, and enterprise development. However, the above may undermine the mandates and obligations of other departments, such as Public Works and Infrastructure Development, Human Settlements, Agriculture, Small Business Development, Tourism, Corporate Governance, and Traditional Affairs. The study found no clear evidence of intergovernmental programs to support land reform. The roles and impact of Ministers and Members of Executive Councils

(MECs), their intergovernmental structures, and government clusters in land reform matters are challenging to trace.

The local government is not involved in decisions concerning land and agrarian reforms. This study indicates no integration among government departments at this level. Chapter 3 of the study revealed that the current government models for land reform are simply repeating failed old models with no practical efforts to improve the living conditions of rural communities. The RETM program, which was supposed to address racial inequality in rural economies and promote democracy and fair land distribution across different races, genders, and classes to improve agricultural production and promote social cohesion in the country, has failed to achieve its goals. The State Land Lease and Disposal Policy (SLDP) of 2013 was created to address gaps in the performance of the farms acquired through the Proactive Land Acquisition Strategy (PLAS). However, the policy failed to establish and determine the four (4) types of commercial farmers from the previously land-dispossessed communities, including those in Morebene. There are two Models as prescribed by the Communal Land Tenure Policy of 2013, the model known as the Wagon Wheel Model (2a), which designates traditional councils as custodians of the land in impacted regions, while the second model, known as the Wagon Wheel (2b), that applies to areas where CPAs operate and mandates that land titles in communal areas be owned by CPAs or trusts with input from members. However, both models appear to be challenging to implement in practice. The study, therefore, sufficiently demonstrated that the land reform processes in South Africa are plagued with deep-rooted issues. Therefore, the research question is formulated as follows must be answered:

The government's "integrated and inclusive rural economy strategy" is facing challenges with the emergence of problems and power hierarchies in rural areas. These issues are perpetuating deep patterns of coloniality. Given this context, is it possible to develop a better model for achieving an integrated and inclusive rural economy?

Below are the summarized findings of the study, which answer the research question and necessitate a new model.

6.4 SUMMARISED CONCLUSIONS PER FACTOR

The conclusions that can be drawn from each factor of the study are as follows:

6.4.1 Farming as an instrument for improving the rural economy at Morebene (Restored land).

The government's current approach to rural economic development by imposing commercial farming models without research is not aligned with community capabilities and needs. Respondents in this study showed no interest in taking up commercial farming enterprises and preferred subsistence farming for those interested in doing so. Most respondents do not prefer commercial farming due to the unsuitability of communal land for such enterprises.

6.4.2 Integration and Inclusivity at Morebene.

Government departments are not collaborating to promote integrated and inclusive rural development. There is currently no integration in government decision-making regarding the development of inclusive and integrated rural economies. Respondents perceived the CPA as an inadequate structure that fails to facilitate the inclusion of women and youth in communal decision-making processes. According to the respondents, the Traditional Leadership structure can facilitate decision-making at different levels and areas of the community than the Community Property Association (CPA). They also pointed out that the CPA lacks decision-making power as it must consult with the Department of Agriculture, Land Reform and Rural Development (DALRRD) on all matters. The respondents seem to prefer a model that considers the specifics of the Wagon Wheels Model 2A, as detailed in Chapter 3 of the study.

6.4.3 Access to information on farming and agriculture to beneficiaries.

There is no visible knowledge-sharing ecosystem between government departments and the municipality as per responses received and during the Focus Group Discussions. The above stifles the role of information-sharing in land and agrarian reform processes and, as such, impacts adversely on information-sharing for decision-making processes. The above also causes mistrust between respondents and government officials. Robust connectivity between government departments and land reform beneficiaries is needed to improve knowledge sharing and reduce misinformation and miscommunications on land and agrarian matters. The need for incorporating local knowledge and perspectives into provincial and national decision-making regarding land use and development can result in better integration and inclusion, addressing gaps in knowledge sharing. The study concludes that information is crucial for decision-makers and land beneficiaries regarding land and agrarian reforms. This is because beneficiaries need to share information to understand their needs and create effective strategies. As a result, government officials must implement development interventions based on accurate information to meet the actual developmental needs of the beneficiaries. The decolonial epistemic approach adopted in this study values knowledge from marginalized groups and discourages its dismissal.

6.4.4 Investment made for emerging rural farmer development.

According to the study, the government seems to be prioritizing redistribution farming over restitution projects as individuals who choose to engage in commercial farming already possess the necessary startup funds. Chapter 3, Section 3.4 highlights the challenges faced by rural farmer development enterprises due to the complex State Land Lease and Disposal Policy (SLDP) of 2013. The championing of strategic partnerships by the government for emerging farmer development through redistribution projects also adds to the frustration of respondents to develop as emerging farmers.

6.4.5 Farming incentives made available to beneficiaries.

As per the findings of this study, the government offers different types of incentives and financial aid. However, the investments provided by the government are hindered by the respondents' lack of trust in the information provided by the government, as discussed earlier. The study did not establish any forms of partnerships between the government and private banks or funders to incentivize emerging farmers from restitution projects.

6.5 THE 5 STAGES MULTI-PROCESSES RURAL DEVELOPMENT MODEL

This study has concluded that Neoliberal policies from the West may not be effective for post-colonial governments. South Africa, for instance, has found it challenging to implement policies initiated by the West. An example of this is the land reform policy that seeks to establish integrated and inclusive rural economies after the land dispossession era. The study found that implementing a decolonial research methodology does not seek to dismantle or dismiss the existing knowledge frameworks that researchers come across. Rather, it aims to utilize them to generate a new set of knowledge that is grounded in the current socio-economic and epistemological realities. The study established the importance of history in resolving current developmental dilemmas. Therefore, in ensuring a decolonial intervention, historical perspectives of colonization or disenfranchisement cannot be ignored. In decolonial research, it is crucial not to ignore the perspectives of marginalized communities. This study has documented in Chapter 5 the reluctance of the Morebene community to embrace the use of information from some of the departments responsible for integrating them into existing farming initiatives. Therefore, it is essential to engage with these communities in any developmental intervention that seeks to improve their developmental capacities and pathways. One crucial factor to consider when addressing developmental challenges related to integration and inclusion is that of accommodating the community's intrinsic and spiritual connection to the land. By integrating indigenous knowledge,

the researcher can unlock the potential to address the key aspects of land and create new knowledge systems that truly include and benefit all.

To address the shortcomings of existing models in South Africa, this study suggests a new five-stage, multi-process rural development model (Figure 6.1 below). This model combines different aspects of the models discussed in Chapter 3 to create an improved approach. The proposed model has three main objectives. Firstly, it aims to speed up the transfer of agricultural land to reform beneficiaries without disrupting land markets or business confidence in the agribusiness sector. Secondly, it focuses on ensuring sustainable production on the transferred land by prioritizing human capabilities through incubators, learnerships, mentoring, apprenticeships, and accelerated training in agricultural sciences. Lastly, it aligns land-transfer goals with fiscal and economic realities to ensure a successful land transfer to beneficiaries without wasting resources and to enable immediate utilization by them. This model is also aligned with the Wagon Wheel Model (2a), as shown in Figure 3.8 of Chapter 3 and informed by the Communal Land Tenure Policy of 2013. It's important to note that only traditional authorities are considered custodians of the land for restitution purposes, not the CPA. It's important to note that the proposed model includes critical components of the 2013 State Land Lease and Disposal Policy (SLDP). One of these elements is the formation of committees for various farming groups, which differs from the SLDP. However, unlike the SLDP, the proposed model doesn't promote commercial farming as the only solution for land redistribution. Instead, communities can choose between commercial, subsistence, or small-crop production. If a community decides to establish a commercial farming operation, they can form strategic alliances or seek mentorship through other means. Additionally, the proposed model doesn't require lease agreements for farming processes on restored land. While communities will have access to the land, suitable land for farming may be given to another prospective farmer if the first incumbent cannot use it effectively.

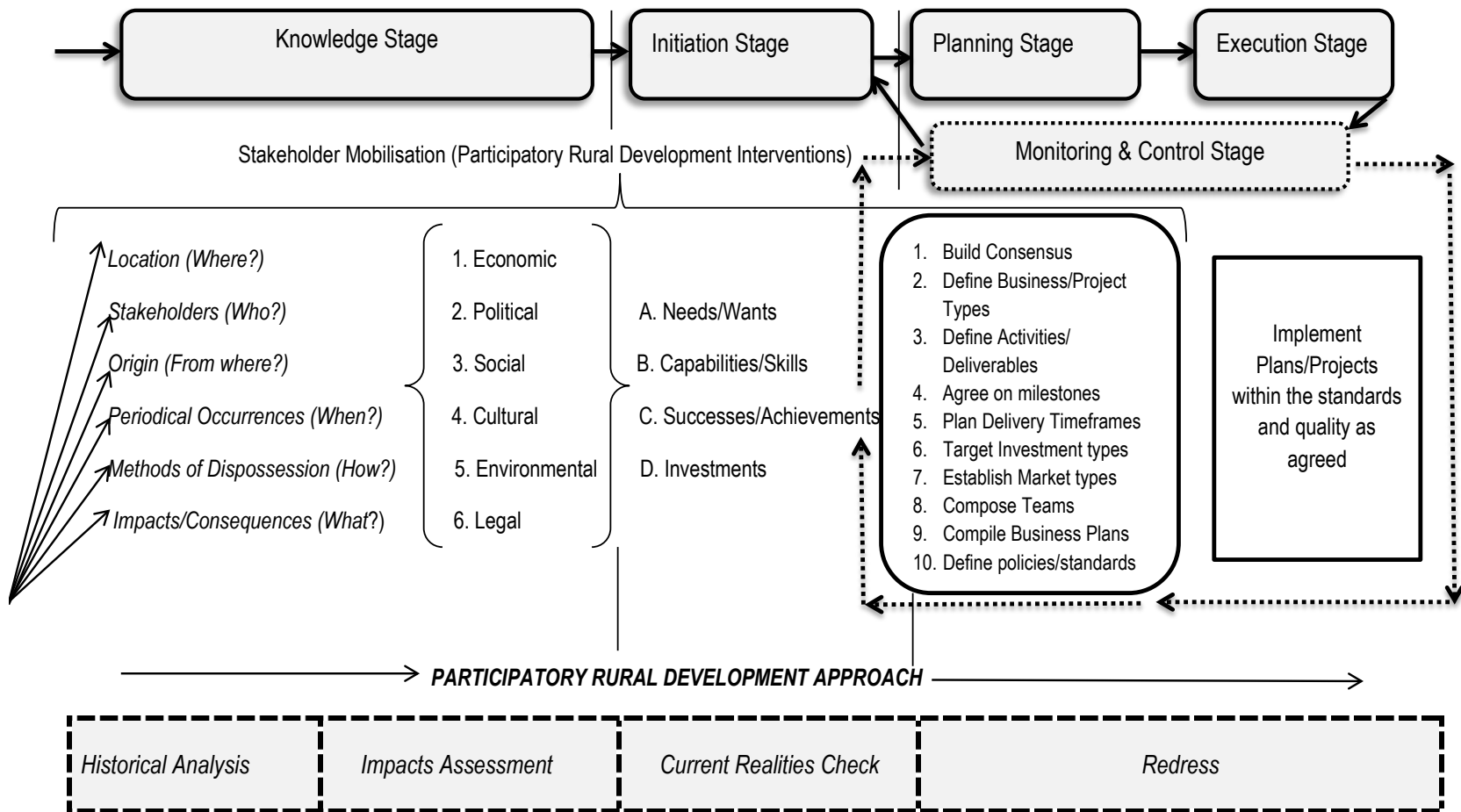


Figure 6 1 Stages Multi-Processes Rural Development Model. Source Researcher's Reflection

The primary goals of this model are outlined in section 3 of the SPLUMA of 2013, which include the objectives of establishing a comprehensive and effective spatial planning system and land use management for the beneficiaries of land reform. The spatial planning and land use management system aims to promote social and economic inclusion for restored community members. The development principles, norms, and standards to be provided to guide restored communities toward sustainable and efficient land use. The government aim to fully commit to promoting cooperation and intergovernmental relations between national, provincial, and local bodies in this model. The spatial development planning and land use management systems will effectively address historical imbalances and ensure a fair and equitable application of policies. It is worth noting that there are several gaps in policies, including the lack of a replacement model to address legal identities for newly acquired land, while interventions are still being made to implement the Wagon Wheel Model 2A & 2B in South Africa. Nevertheless, the proposed model could be a one-stop solution for addressing these gaps.

1st STAGE (Knowledge phase)

Research findings reveal that land dispossession in areas such as Morebene can be rectified through restitution procedures. This would involve addressing various aspects of rural life, including reclaiming land for agricultural and residential purposes, restoring customary community governance, and compensating for lost livestock and cattle. However, achieving these goals requires the active participation and assistance of affected communities or individuals in resolving their problems and meeting their basic needs. To determine the rightful recipients at the start of the initiative, the department or other implementing entities may adopt and follow this framework. This study emphasized the significance of using indigenous knowledge systems (IKS) to understand the historical context of people before the dispossession processes of colonial and apartheid regimes. Chapter 2 demonstrated the power of Indigenous Knowledge Systems (IKS) in the study area by chronicling the historical journey of the Morebene community, from the arrival of the Batlokwa ba-ga Machaka to the present day. By passing down knowledge from

one generation to another, individuals relate to historical realities and events that occurred centuries ago, which are not documented in any books or academic journals. The government has recognized the historical background of the community and verified their land claims based on the facts derived from IKS. Therefore, it is crucial for the government or any entity seeking to address historical imbalances to identify the exact people who were dispossessed, including their historical features, such as ruins and graves, before any restitution processes can commence. This is necessary to determine their location before pre-colonial land dispossession. By doing the above, communities will relate their stories and how they were dispossessed of their land and be able to document their neighborhood so that they can be traced to form part of the restoration process. It will then be easier to know the patterns of dispossession of the land and the methodologies used to displace the people from their land. From this process, a proper register of the people dispossessed will be made. The above formulates what is called a historical analysis of the dispossessed communities. The above will lead any researcher to document the impacts of the land dispossession to those communities. Using the IKS, various impacts can be classified into distinct categories, including political, economic, social, cultural, environmental, and legal. These effects are exemplified by situations such as the disruption of traditional leadership in the Morebene community, the loss of property, land for farming, and jobs, the separation of families due to the preference of white farmers for female workers on newly acquired land, disturbance of cultural heritages, destruction of natural or environmental features, and the loss of life during land dispossession processes.

To ensure the accuracy of shared stories, it is recommended to appoint a group of respected elders from the community, including each village's traditional authority member, before the land dispossession in the Morebene community. The committee should strive to include diverse individuals such as women, youth, and those with disabilities to address the community's varied needs. If conflicting narratives arise, verification processes must be established to validate any claims made by committee members. This study proposes determining various reparation processes based on the historical impacts as narrated by the communities. Ultimately, it is up

to the communities to decide which actions must be taken to restore their land rights. This stage is called the initiation stage, where interventions will be developed collaboratively with affected families or communities.

2nd STAGE (Initiation Phase)

During this stage, communities discuss the challenges they are experiencing and collaborate to create practical solutions that account for their present circumstances. For instance, if a community loses its traditional leadership, such as the headman, induna, or chieftaincy, they can approach the appropriate department for assistance. The Cooperative Governance and Traditional Affairs (COGTA) department, for example, can offer support in finding a viable solution. This approach helps to ease the burden on the Department of Agriculture Land Reform and Rural Development (DALRRD). Ultimately, the focus is on working together to identify solutions that benefit everyone involved. The DALRRD will focus on fulfilling its legal obligations and mandates, specifically addressing issues such as the loss of livestock and agricultural land. Local municipalities will attend to community needs, including housing and government services. To address the specific needs of each community, stakeholder forums will be created. Each department or state entity will join the restoration process according to a well-informed framework and address a specific need appropriately, ensuring seamless integration among government institutions based on their mandates and budgets. This stage will involve reality checks, with the government only addressing issues that can be immediately attended to base on the actual needs of land reform beneficiaries. Conflicting views and needs from the community must be considered and not ignored, as highlighted during the research. It is crucial to identify individuals who are not inclined towards farming but seek employment opportunities, as well as those wishing to establish their farming ventures. In this regard, government entities will play a vital role in providing interventions to address community needs. To ensure equal engagement with all state departments and entities without overburdening any one institution, a stakeholder engagement model will be implemented. Significant infrastructure

interventions will be discussed with the community during the third stage of the model.

3rd STAGE (Planning Phase)

During the planning phase, all types of interventions are considered, including minor ones like training and identifying needs, as well as more significant processes like land reform that require long-term planning and substantial budgets. These interventions may involve projects such as restoring traditional leadership, providing housing for communities to return to their original residential areas, developing commercial farming, constructing roads, and establishing Agri parks. Proper project planning processes are crucial in this phase, where needs are defined, ways of understanding those needs are determined, and intervention strategies are implemented. It is important to involve beneficiaries or stakeholders in these processes. To gain insight into the needs and expectations of land reform beneficiaries, it is advisable to engage with them directly. Streamlining the process of addressing their requirements can help develop more sophisticated project plans. The community must take the lead in any land reform initiatives. Our research has identified several gaps and problem areas. For example, we found that the government's view on the value of farming differs from that of the community. They believe farming is only necessary for survival, whereas the government sees it as a way to improve the rural economy. Additionally, the community thinks that restituted land is unsuitable for small-scale farming, although they acknowledge its potential for improving the economy. This highlights a need for education on farming in general.

To address these gaps, training and development are crucial. Community groups must be taught about the benefits of small-scale and commercial farming. Furthermore, planners must ensure that training interventions reach those who prefer small-scale farming and those who wish to become commercial farmers. Additionally, some community members may need training in other areas, such as accounting or agricultural economics. Having an inclusive and adaptable planning

approach that considers the needs and desires of the community is vital. However, the current models of land and agrarian reform often fail to put into action even the most basic development funding. This is because the responsibility for all land reform projects and interventions rests solely with the DALRRD, even when they lack the necessary resources and capability to fulfill the community's demands.

4th STAGE (Execution Phase)

During this stage, the plans discussed with the communities or beneficiaries are executed in line with the community's needs, wants, and or demands. As opposed to the previous way of implementing the land reform processes, communities must drive the execution processes. The central premise of this thesis is that effective land reform interventions must go beyond solely developing commercial farming and instead prioritize addressing the multifaceted injustices experienced by rural communities. These injustices encompass many issues, such as limited access to education, housing, training, and study opportunities. Furthermore, it is crucial to address the negative impacts of land dispossession. Even small acts of redress, such as granting dispossessed communities' access to ancestral graves on land they rightfully own, can have a significant positive impact. Recognizing a community as the legitimate owner of a specific piece of land is essential to such redress.

5th STAGE (Monitoring & Control Phase)

Throughout this stage, project managers closely monitor the progress of fulfilling the needs of the beneficiaries following the agreed execution plans. If the redress processes veer away from the agreed principles with the communities, project managers must ensure adequate control measures; it is necessary to implement prompt steps. Consistent feedback meetings are crucial for detecting anomalies and taking corrective actions immediately.

This model is a simplified redress mechanism that proposes an integrated and inclusive rural development strategy to address the imbalances caused by land dispossession processes. The research indicates that communities need continuous engagement, feedback, and recognition as the most basic interventions to help them heal from the wounds of past injustices. Big budgets are not always the solution to land dispossession, but sympathy, communication, and acknowledgment are essential. The study also observed that the Commission for the Restitution of Land Rights (CRLR) seemed to be just like one of the programs or branches within the Department of Agriculture, Land Reform and Rural Development (DALRRD), which is viewed as an impediment to the independent functioning of the CRLR. According to the literature, land reform is a multi-stakeholder function and, as such, cannot be handled by a single department (the DALRRD) and the CRLR. Figure 6.2 below reflects a proposed integrated rural multi-stakeholder engagement model.

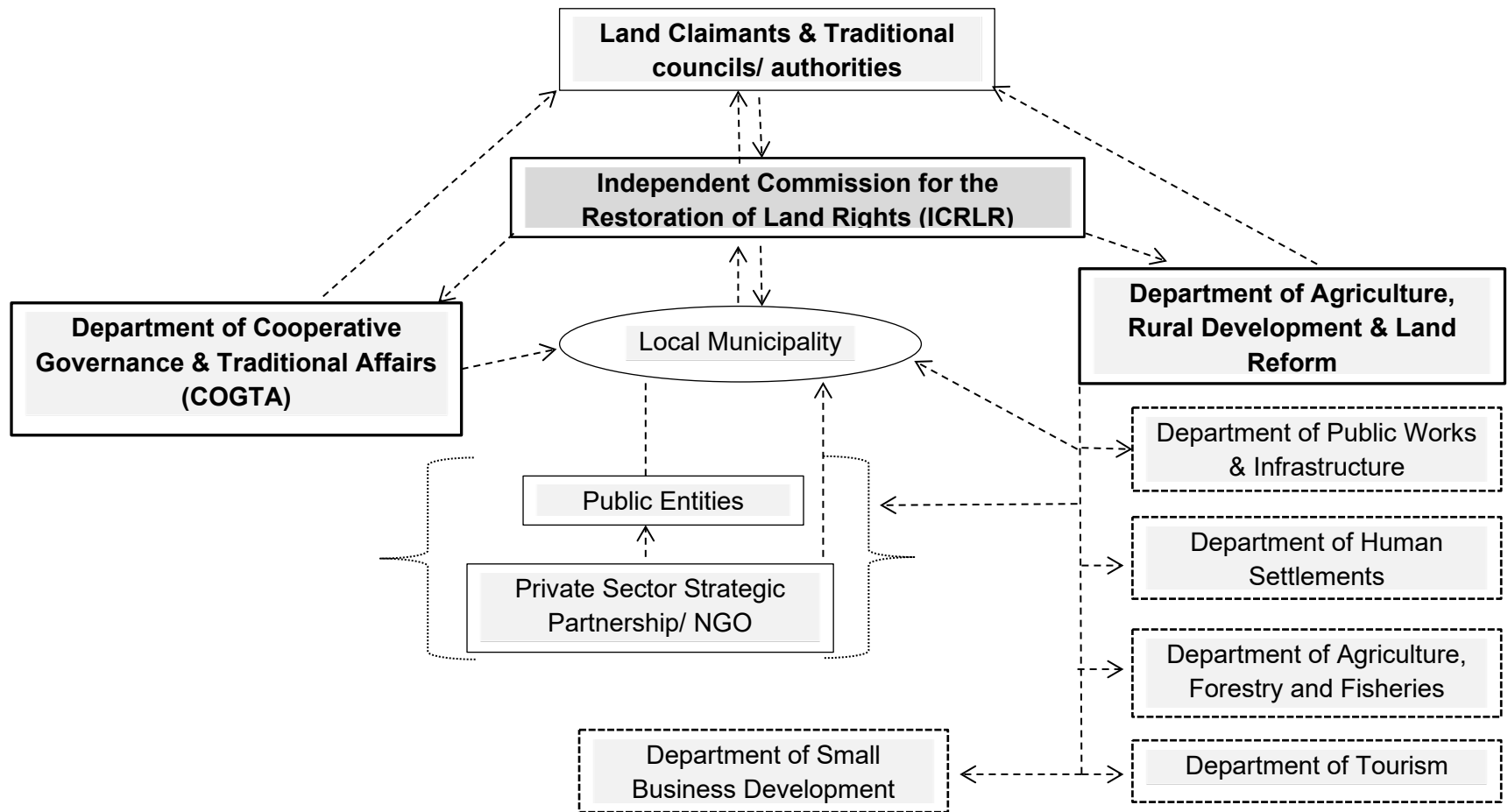


Figure 6 2 Integrated Rural Development Stakeholder Engagement Model. Source: Researcher's Reflection

The first part of this model is the recommendation for establishing an Independent Commission for the Restoration of Land Rights (ICRLR), which must manage all land reform matters in the country. Land claimants must lodge all land claims through the commission. The ICRLR will review all claims related to land rights, whether for forceful removal on farms, restoration of traditional leadership rights, restitution of land rights, etc. In instances of land restitution, the ICRLR will settle the claims according to processes currently applied in the CRLR. This study recommends that the ICRLR ensure that all post-settlement support structures are in place to support the claimants for a reasonable period post-settlement.

The second set of recommendations in this study, regarding the model above, suggests that if the ICRLR is faced with a situation where claimants require traditional leadership, then the ICRLR should involve the Department of Cooperative Governance and Traditional Affairs (COGTA) in addressing the needs of the communities, following their established processes.

Thirdly, according to the model, it is incumbent upon the ICRLR to proactively provide essential assistance and consultation to relevant entities and NGOs to establish farming enterprises and offer necessary training interventions to the communities. In addition, the Department of Small Business Development must be consulted for any business-related needs of the communities, and all necessary information must be shared with them.

The fourth recommendation is that the ICRLR is responsible for documenting and providing necessary assistance to claimants where various services are found to be constituting the basic needs of the claimants' communities. The ICRLR must consult with the relevant authorities when communities require specific amenities. For instance, the Department of Human Settlement and municipalities must be consulted if residential plots are needed. Similarly, if the establishment of tourist attractions is required, the ICRLR must consult with the Department of Tourism.

Based on the outlined framework, all government entities and responsible departments must engage in land restoration activities based on the actual needs of the beneficiaries. The ICRLR will serve as the authorized framework for intergovernmental collaboration with the relevant applicants or communities. This will allow the involved departments, possessing the required expertise and mandate, to effectively plan and budget to meet the communities' or beneficiaries' land reform requirements.

6.6 LIMITATIONS AND FURTHER RECOMMENDATIONS

This study has several limitations, including unverifiable facts by respondents and policy interventions that could not address specific issues. Some of those include the following: -

- ✓ The respondents in this study did not provide sufficient justification for the lack of resources and incentives for emerging farmer development. Additionally, they exhibited a negative attitude toward government interventions in restitution projects.
- ✓ Based on the study, the respondents have expressed their desire to have the Trust recognized as a legal entity for their restituted farms. Furthermore, the community prefers the restoration of their traditional leadership as opposed to the present format of the CPA, a problem the government has failed to address. It remains unclear as to why the government is failing to restore traditional leadership to facilitate the complete restitution of land rights.
- ✓ The NDP emphasizes the importance of municipalities in driving rural economic development, but there are concerns about their role in land and agrarian matters. Specifically, the Molemole municipality lacks policies or a dedicated desk to address land issues, which is a cause for concern.

A single case study was conducted on the Morebene community to identify gaps in developing an integrated and inclusive rural economy in South Africa. However, further research must be conducted to validate the proposed models and conclusions outlined in the study.

LIST OF REFERENCES

- Adesina, J.O. 2015. *Return to a Wider Vision of Social Policy: Rereading Theory and History*. South African Review of Sociology. 46:3, 99-119.
- Adom, D., Hussein, E.K. and Agyem, J.A., 2018. *Theoretical and Conceptual Framework: Mandatory Ingredients of a Quality Research*. International journal of scientific research, 7(1), pp.438-441.
- African National Congress (ANC). 1994. *The Reconstruction and Development Programme*. Umanyano Publications, Johannesburg.
- ANC African National Congress (ANC). 2007. *Strategy and Tactics, Adopted at the 52nd National Conference*. Johannesburg: Luthuli House.
- African National Congress (ANC). 2007. *52nd National Conference Resolutions*. Polokwane. 16-20 December 2007.
- African National Congress (ANC). 2012. *The Second Transition? Building a National Democratic Society and the Balance of Forces in 2012: A discussion Document Toward the National Policy Conference, as amended by the Special NEC 27 February 2012*. Johannesburg: Luthuli House
- Aghion, P. and P. Bolton. 1997. 'A Theory of Trickle-Down Growth and Development.' *Review of Economic Studies* 64 (2): 151-72.
- Akram-Lodhi, A. Haroon, and Cristóbal Kay. 2010a. "Surveying the Agrarian Question (Part 1): Unearthing Foundations, Exploring Diversity." *The Journal of Peasant Studies* 37 (1): 177-202.

- Akram-Lodhi, A. Haroon, and Cristóbal Kay. 2010b. "Surveying the Agrarian Question (Part 2): Current Debates and Beyond." *The Journal of Peasant Studies* 37 (2): 255–284.
- Alexander, J. 1994. *State, Peasantry and Resettlement in Zimbabwe*. *Review of African Political Economy* 21 (61): 325–345.
- Aliber, M. 2009. *Exploring Statistics South Africa's National Household Surveys as Sources of Information About Household-level Food Security*. *Agrekon*, 48(4): 384-409.
- Aliber, M & Cousins, B. 2013. *Livelihoods after Land Reform in South Africa*. *Journal of Agrarian Change*, Vol. 13 No. 1, January 2013, pp. 140–165.
- Aliber, M., Greenberg, S., Eveleth, A., Kleinbooi, K., Lahiff, E. & Tom, B. 2006. *Rural Municipality Case Studies: Land Reform, Farm Employment and Livelihoods*. Summary of Research Supported with Funding from the National Treasury, USAID and the Human Sciences Research Council (HSRC), July.
- Albrecht, B. 2010. *Multicultural Challenges for Restorative Justice: Mediators' Experiences from Norway and Finland*. *Journal of Scandinavian Studies in Criminology and Crime Prevention* 11(1): 3
- Allagbe, A. A., & Amousou, F. 2020. *Patriarchal Ideologies and Female Unfeminities in a Contemporary Feminist Writing: A Gender-Oriented Discourse Analysis Perspective*. *International Journal of Language, Literature*, 9(1), Serial No. 9, 13-27. DOI: <http://dx.doi.org/10.4314/lalige ns. v9il.2>
- Ake, C. 1996. *Democracy and Development in Africa*. Maryland: Brookings Institution.

- Akobeng, E. 2016. *Growth and Institutions: A Potential Medicine for the Poor in Sub-Saharan Africa*: African Development Review, Vol. 28, No. 1, 2016, pp. 1–17
- Amakor, C.P.2022. *Contributory Effect of Microfinance Credits on Aquaculture Output and Economic Growth in Nigeria*. African Journal of Business and Economic Development| ISSN, 2782, p.7658.
- Anriquez, G and Stamoulis, K. 2007. *Rural Development and Poverty Reduction: Is agriculture still the key?* ESA Working Paper No. 07-02
- Anseeuw, W & Alden, C. (Eds). 2010. *The Struggle over Land in Africa: Conflicts, Politics and Change*. HSRC Press. Cape Town.
- Antonius, R. 2003. *Interpreting quantitative data with SPSS*. London: Sage.
- Araghi, F. 2009. *The Invisible Hand and the Visible Foot: Peasants, Dispossession and Globalization*. In: A.H. Akram-Lodhi and C. Kay, eds. *Peasants and Globalization: Political Economy, Rural Transformation, and the Agrarian Question*. London: Routledge, pp. 111–147.
- Arnold, D., Glässel, A., Böttger, T., Sarma, N., Bethmann, A. and Narimani, P., 2022. “What do you need? What are you experiencing?” *Relationship building and power dynamics in participatory research projects: Critical self-reflections of researchers*. International Journal of Environmental Research and Public Health, 19(15), p.9336.
- Asmal, K., Asmal, L., & Roberts R.S (Eds.). 1996. ‘*Placing Property on a Legitimate Footing*’, in *Reconciliation through Truth*. Cape Town: David Philip Publishers.

- Ayeni, M.F. 2021. *The Challenges and Prospects of Science Education Development in Africa*. Mediterranean Journal of Social Sciences, 12(4), pp.120-120.
- Babbie, E. 1998. *The Practice of Social Research*, 8th Edition. Belmont, California: Wadsworth Publishers.
- Babbie, E. 2005. *The Basics of Social Research*. 3rd edition. Belmont: Wadsworth Publishing Company.
- Babbie, E. 2007. *The Basic of Social Research*. Toronto: Thomas/Wadsworth Publishers
- Babbie, E. 2009. *The Practice of Social Research*, 12th Edition. Belmont, California: Wadsworth Publishers.
- Babbie, E.R. Haley, F. and Zaino, J. 2003. *Adventures in Social Research: Data Analysis Using SPSS 11.0/11.5 for Windows*. 5th Edition. California: Pinee Forge Press
- Babbie, E & Mouton, J. 2006. *The Practice of Social Research*. South African Edition. Cape Town: Oxford University Press Southern Africa.
- Babbie, E. & Mouton, J. 2009. *The Practice of Social Research*. Cape Town: Oxford University Press.
- Babbie, E.R. 2010. *The Basics of Social Research*. 5th Edition. Thompson Learning Inc: Wadsworth: Belmont.
- Bacchi, C. 2000. *Policy as Discourse: What Does it Mean? Where Does it Get Us?* Discourse: Studies in the Cultural, Politics of Education, 21(1):45-57.

- Byamugisha, F.F. and Dubosse, N., 2023. *The Investment Case for Land Tenure Security in Sub-Saharan Africa: A Cost–Benefit Analysis*. *Journal of Benefit-Cost Analysis*, 14(S1), pp.272-300.
-
- Barchiesi, F. 2011. *Precarious Liberation: Workers, the State, and Contested Social Citizenship in Post-apartheid South Africa*. SUNY Press.
- Barroso Martínez, A., Sanguino Galván, R. and Bañegil Palacios, T.M. 2016. *An Empirical Study about Knowledge Transfer, Entrepreneurial Orientation and Performance in Family Firms*. *European Journal of International Management*, Vol. 10, No. 5, pp.534–557.
- Baumgartner, R. 2004. *Rural Livelihoods in Transition: Origins and Objectives of the Rural Livelihood Research Project*. In Baumgartner en Högger (reds.) 2004.
- Bayly, C. A., Rao, V., Szreter, S and Woolcock, M. (eds.) 2011. *History, Historians and Development Policy: A Necessary Dialogue*, Manchester: Manchester University Press.
- Beinart, W.1982. *The Political Economy of Pondoland*, Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.
- Bell, D. 1992. *Faces at the Bottom of the Well: The Permanence of Racism*. New York: Basic Books.
- Bennett, J.E. 2013. *Institutions and Governance of Communal Rangelands in South Africa*. *African Journal of Range & Forage Science*, 30(1&2):77–83.
- Berman, B and Lonsdale, J. 1992. *Unhappy Valley: Conflict in Kenya and Africa. Volume 1: State and Class*. London: James Currey.

- Bernstein, H. 1994. 'Agrarian Classes in Capitalist Development'. In *Capitalism and Development*, Ed L. Sklair, 40–71. London: Routledge.
- Bernstein, H. 1996. The Agrarian Question in South Africa: Extreme and Exceptional. *Journal of Peasant Studies*. 23(1):1-52.
- Bernstein, H. 2011. *South Africa's Agrarian Question Revisited*. Paper Presented at *Land Reform, Agrarian Change and Rural Poverty in Southern Africa*. Wallenberg Conference Centre, Stellenbosch, 8-9th March.
- Bernstein, H. 2010. *Class Dynamics of Agrarian change*. Agrarian Change and Peasant Studies Series. Canada: Fernwood Publishing.
- Bernstein, H. 2013. Commercial agriculture in South Africa since 1994: 'Natural, Simply Capitalism'. *Journal of Agrarian Change*, 13, 24–46.
- Bernstein, H. 2013. *Doing Committed Social Research: What are the Dangers?* China Journal of Social Work. 6(1): 69-81.
- Besley, T. and Cord L.J. (Eds). 2008. *Delivering on the Promise of Pro-Poor Growth: Insights and Lessons from Country Experiences*, Washington. D.C.: World Bank
- Bin, D. 2014. *The Class Character of Macroeconomic Policies in Brazil of the Real*. *Critical Sociology* 40(3): 431–449.
- Bin, D. 2015. *Fiscal Superstructure and the Deepening of Labour Exploitation*. *Capital & Class* 39(2): 221–241.
- Bin, D. 2016. *So-called Accumulation by Dispossession*. *Critical Sociology*: 1-14

- Binswanger, H.P., Deininger, K. & Feder, G. 1995. *Power, Distortions, Revolt and Reform in Agricultural Land Relation*. In Berhman, J. & Srinivasan, T. (eds) *Handbook of Development Economics*, Vol. 3. Amsterdam: Elsevier.
- Binswanger, H.P., and Deininger, K. 1996. *South African Land Policy: The Legacy of Historical and Current Options and Agribusinesses in South Africa*. *Journal of Southern African Studies*. 40 (1): 167-183
- Binswanger, H and Deininger, K. 1993. 'South African Land Policy: The Legacy of History and Current Options', *World Development*, 21 (9) 1993, pp. 1460 -1463
- Binswanger- Mkhize, H.P. 2014. *From Failure to Success in South African land Reform*. *African Journal of Agricultural and Resource Economics* Volume 9 (4) - pp. 253-269
- Bless, C. Smith, C.H. and Kagee, A. 2006. *Fundamentals of Social Research Methods: An African Perspective*, 4th Edition. Cape Town: Juta and Co.Ltd.
- Black, T.R. 1999. *Doing Quantitative Research*. London: SAGE
- Bless, C. Hogson-Smith, C.H. and Kagee, A. 2006. *Fundamentals of Social Research Methods: An African Perspective*, 4th Edition. Cape Town: Juta and Co.Ltd.
- Bueno, S. 2010. *Transforming the Water and Wastewater Infrastructure into An Efficient, Profitable and Sustainable System*. *Revista de Arquitectura e Ingenieria*, 4(3):42–53
- Bond, M. 2020. Facilitating student engagement through the flipped learning approach in K-12: A Systematic Review. *Computers & Education*, 151, 1–36
- Bond, P. 2001. *Foreign Aid and Development Debates in Post-Apartheid South Africa*. *Transformation*. Vol 45, 25-35.

- Bonnet, F., Vanek, J., and Chen, M. 2019. *Women and Men in the Informal Economy- A Statistical Brief*. Manchester, UK: WIEGO.
- Bouma, G.D and Ling, R. 2010. *The Research Process*. Australia: Oxford University.
- Booth, T. and Ainscow, M. (eds).1998. *From them to Us*. London, Routledge.
- Bourguignon, F. and T. Verdier. 2000. 'Oligarchy, Democracy, Inequality and Growth.' *Journal of Development Economics* 62 (2): 285-313.
- Briggs, A. and Coleman, M., 2007. *Research Methods in Education Leadership and Management*. 2nd ed. London: Sage.
- Brink, H. 2006. *Fundamentals of Research Methodology for Health Care Professionals*. 2nd Edition. Cape Town: Juta.
- Brown-Webb, B., Nesamvuni, A.E., de Bruyn, M., Van Niekerk, J.A. and Pillay, P., 2022. *Assessing the Critical Success Factors for Aquaculture Enterprise Development in South Africa*. Technium Soc. Sci. J., 29, p.438.
- Bryman, A., and Bell, E. 2007. *2nd Edition Business Research Methods*. New York: Oxford University Press.
- Bryceson, D. & Jamal, V. (eds) 1997. *Farewell to farms: Deagrarianisation and Employment in Africa*. London: Ashgate.
- Bundy, C. 1988. *The Rise and Fall of the South African Peasantry*. 2nd Edition. Cape Town: David Phillip / London: James Currey.
- Burns, N and Grove, S.K. 2005. *The Practice of Nursing Research: Conduct, Critique and Utilisation*. 5th Edition. Philadelphia: Saunders

- Busemeyer, M and Trampusch, C. 2012. *The Comparative Politics of Skill Formation Systems*. In Busemeyer, M and Trampusch, C (Eds.), *Collective Skill Formation*. Oxford University Press, Oxford. 3–38.

- Business Enterprise at University of Pretoria. 2012. *Implementation Evaluation of the Recapitalisation and Development Programme (from 2010 to June 2012)*. Final Report prepared for the Department of Performance Monitoring and Evaluation. University of Pretoria: Business Enterprise at UP.

- Byres, T. J. 2004. Neo-Classical Neo-Populism 25 Years On: Déjà Vu and Déjà Passé. Towards a Critique. *Journal of Agrarian Change*, vol. 4, no. 1/2, January/April 2004, pp. 17–44 (Special Issue on Redistributive Land Reform Today).

- García-Montoya, L. and Mahoney, J., 2023. *Critical Event Analysis in Case Study Research*. *Sociological Methods & Research*, 52(1), pp.480-524.

- Cardenas, J. C. 2003. 'Real Wealth and Experimental Cooperation: Experiments in the Field Lab' *Journal of Development Economics* 70 (2): 263-89.

- Case, K.E., Fair, E., Oster, S.C. 2011. *Principles of Microeconomics*. Prentice Hall. 10th Edition.

- Centre for Development and Enterprise (CDE). 2005. *Land Reform in South Africa: A 21st Century perspective*. Johannesburg: CDE.

- Centre for Development and Enterprise (CDE). 2008. *Land Reform in South Africa: Getting Back on Track*. Research Report, Number 14, Johannesburg: CDE.

- Campling, L., Miyamura, S., Pattenden, J. and Selwyn, B. 2016. *Class Dynamics of Development: a Methodological Note*, *Third World Quarterly*, 37:10, 1745-1767, DOI: 10.1080/01436597.2016.1200440
- Chambers, R. 1994. *The Origins and Practice of Participatory Rural Appraisal*, in *World Development*, 22 (7). Pages 953-969
- Chambers, R. & Conway, G.R. 1992. *Sustainable Rural Livelihoods: Practical Concepts for the 21st Century*. Brighton: Institute of Development Studies.
- Chang, H. 2009. *How to 'Do' a Developmental State: Political, Organisational and Human Resource Requirements for the Developmental State*. In: Edigheji, O. ed. *Constructing a Democratic Developmental State in South Africa: Potential and Challenges*. Cape Town: HSRC Press, pp. 82–96.
- Cloke, P. 2006. *Conceptualizing Rurality*. In Cloke, P., Marsden, T., & Mooney, P.H. (Eds.), *Handbook of Rural Studies* (18–28). London: Sage.
- Cooke, B. 2001. *The Social Psychological Limits of Participation in Participation: The New Tyranny*. Edited by B. Cooke and U. Kothari. London. Zed Books
- Cooper, D.R. and Schildler, P.S. 2006. *Business Research Methods*. Boston: McGraw-Hill.
- Coldwell, D and Herbst, F.J. 2004. *Business Research*. South Africa: Juta & Co Ltd
- Collis, J & Hussey, R. 2003 *Business Research: A practical guide for undergraduate and post graduate students*. Houndmills: Macmillan Palgrave.
- Claassens and B. Cousins (eds.) 2008. *Land, Power and Custom: Controversies Generated by South Africa's Communal Land Rights Act*. Cape Town

- Cousins, B. 2007. *'More than Socially Embedded: The Distinctive Character of "Communal Tenure" Regimes in South Africa and its Implications for Land Policy'*. *Journal of Agrarian Change*, 7 (3): 281–423.

- Cousins, B. 2011. *What is a smallholder? Class Analytic Perspectives on Small Scale Farming and Agrarian Reform in South Africa*. In: Hebinck, P and Shackleton, C. (Eds.) 2011. *Reforming Land and Resource Use in South Africa, Impacts on Livelihoods*. 86-110. Abington: Routledge.

- Cousins, B. 2013. *Land Redistribution, Populism and Elite Capture: New Land Reform Policy Proposals under Microscope*. *The Journal of the Helen Suzman Foundation*. 70 (2): 11-19

- Cousins, B., and Walker, C. (Eds.). 2015. *Land divided, Land Restored: Land Reform in South Africa for the 21st Century*. Auckland Park: Jacana Media.

- Cousins, B. 2016. *Land reform in South Africa is Sinking. Can it Be Saved? A Provocation Commissioned by the Nelson Mandela Foundation*. COSAC/Hanns Seidel Foundation

- Cormier-Salem, M.C. and Bassett, T.J., 2007. *Nature as local heritage in Africa: Longstanding concerns, new challenges*. *Africa*, 77(1), pp.1-17.

- Cottrell, R.R & McKenzie, J.E. 2011. *Health Promotion and Education Research Methods', using the five-chapter thesis dissertation model*. Boston: Jones & Barttlet.

- Commission on Growth and Development (CGD). 2008. *The Growth Report: Strategies for Sustained Growth and Inclusive Development*. Washington, D.C.: World Bank.

- Creswell, J. W. 2015. *A Concise Introduction to Mixed Method Research*. London: Sage Publications Limited.
- Creswell, J.W. 2012. *Educational Research: Planning, Conducting and Evaluating Qualitative and Quantitative Research*. 4th Edition. Boston: Pearson Education, Inc.
- Creswell, J. W. 2005. *Educational Research: Planning, Conducting, and Evaluating Quantitative and Qualitative Research*. Upper Saddle River, N.J: Merrill
- Creswell, J. W. 2004. *Educational Research: Planning, Conducting and Evaluating Quantitative and Qualitative Research*. New Jersey: Prentice-Hall Inc
- Creswell, J.W. 2003. *Research Design: A Qualitative and Mixed Method Approaches*. 2nd Edition. California: SAGE
- Creswell, J.W. 1994. *Research design: Qualitative and Quantitative Approaches*. Thousand Oaks, California: SAGE.
- Creswell, J. W., & Creswell, J. D. 2018. *Research Design: Qualitative, Quantitative, and Mixed Methods Approaches*. Fifth edition. Los Angeles: SAGE.
- Creswell, J. W., & Plano-Clark, V.L. 2017. *Designing and Conducting Mixed Methods Research*. 3rd Edition. Thousand Oak: Sage Press.
- Creswell, J.W., & Plano-Clark, V.L. 2011. *Designing and Conducting Mixed Methods Research*. 2nd Edition. Thousand Oak: SAGE
- Crush, J. 1995. (Ed). *Power of Development*. London: Routledge
- Darder, A. ed., 2019. *Decolonizing Interpretive Research: A subaltern Methodology for Social Change*. Routledge.

- Darder, A. 2015. *Decolonizing Interpretive Research: A Critical Bicultural Methodology for Social Change*. International Education Journal: Comparative Perspectives 14(2), 63–77.
- Davenport, T, R & Hunt, K.S (Eds). 1974. *The Right to the Land*. Cape Town: David Philip.
- Davis, D. 2000. *Business Research for Decision Making*. 5th Edition. USA: Duxbury
- Dhar, A. 2014. *Swaraj in Ideas: From 'Third World' to 'World of the Third'*. Journal of Contemporary Thought (40) (3): 179-192
- Davis, N. 2015. *Inclusive Business Models and Land Reform in South African Citrus Industry*. A paper presented at the International Conference: *Rural Transformation and Food Systems: The BRICS and Agrarian Change the Global South* : BICAS (BRICKS Initiatives for Critical Agrarian Studies): 20-21 April 2015
- D'Cruz, H., and Jones, M. 2004. *Social Work Research, Ethical and Political Contexts*. London: Sage Publishers.
- De Angelis, M .2001. *Marx and Primitive Accumulation: The Continuous Character of Capital's 'enclosures*. The Commoner 2. Available at: <http://www.commoner.org.uk/> Accessed 29 September 2017
- Deininger, K and Byerlee, D. 2012. *The Rise of Large Farms in Land Abundant Countries: Do They Have a Future?* World Development, 40(4):701-714
- De Janvry A, and Sadoulet, E. 2010. 'Agricultural Growth and Poverty Reduction: Additional Evidence,' The World Bank Research Observer, 25 (1): 1-20.
- Delius. P and Schirmer, S. 2001. *Towards a Workable Rural Development Strategy*. TIPS Working Paper.

- Deliktas, E., and Gunal, G.G. 2016. *Economic Growth and Input Use Efficiency in Low, Upper-Middle and High Incomed Countries (1991-2011)*. A Data Envelopment Analysis. *Procedia Economics and Finance* 38: 308 – 317
- Denscombe, M. 2010. *The Good Research Guide for Small-Scale Social Research Projects*. 4th Edition. England: Open University Press.
- Department of Rural Development & Land Reform (DRDLR). 2010. *Comprehensive Rural Development Programme*. Pretoria: Department of Rural Development & Land Reform.
- Department of Rural Development & Land Reform (DRDLR). 2013a. *Three Year review of the Recapitalisation and Development Programme*. Pretoria: Department of Rural Development and Land Reform.
- Department of Rural Development & Land Reform (DRDLR). 2013b. *Policy for the Recapitalisation and Development Programme of the Department of Rural Development and Land Reform*. Pretoria: Department of Rural Development and Land Reform
- Department of Rural Development and Land Reform (DRDLR). 2016. *Annual Performance Plan 2016-2017*. DRDLR: Pretoria
- Department of Land Affairs (DLA). 1997. *White Paper for South African Land Policy*. Department of Land Affairs: Government Printers: Pretoria.
- DESA .2010. *Growth, Poverty and Inequality: From Washington Consensus to Inclusive Growth*. DESA Working Paper 100ST/ESA/2010/DWP/100 Economic and Social Affairs.
- de Sousa Santos, B. and Meneses, M.P. eds., 2020. *Knowledges Born in the Struggle: Constructing the Epistemologies of the Global South*. Routledge.

- de Sousa Santos, B. 2015. *Epistemologies of the South: Justice against Epistemicide*. Routledge
-
- de Sousa Santos, B. 2014. *Epistemologies of the South: Justice against Epistemicide*. Boulder, CO: Paradigm.
- De Vos, AS. 2005. *Qualitative Data Analysis and Interpretation, in Research at Grassroots: For the Social Sciences and Human Service Professions*, edited by De Vos, A.S, Strydom, H, Fouche, CB & Delpport, CSL. Pretoria: Van Schaik.
- De Vos, A.S., Strydom, H., Fouché, CB and Delpport, CSL. 2011. *Research at Grassroots, For the Social Science and Human Service Professions*. 4th Edition. Pretoria: Van Schaik Publishers.
- Diako, B, Weideman, M et al. 2005. *Assessment of the Status Quo of Settled Land Restitution Claims with a Developmental Component Nationally*. Community Agency for Social Enquiry (CASE).
- Duncan, A. 2013. *Education: The Most Powerful Weapon for Changing the World*. USAID.
http://blog.usaid.gov/wpcontent/uploads/2013/04/7783405658_7e214411de_o.jpg
Accessed on 18 March 2022
- Dunning, H. Williams, A. Abonyi, S. & Crooks, V. 2007, *A Mixed Method Approach to Quality-of-Life Research; A Case Study Approach*. Social Indicators Research, 85(1).
- Du Toit, A. 2018. 'Without the Blanket of the Land: Agrarian Change and Biopolitics in Post-Apartheid South Africa'. The Journal of Peasant Studies, October.
- Du Toit, A. 2014. 'Agriculture, Value Chains and the Rural Non-Farm Economy in Malawi, South Africa and Zimbabwe'. In *Advances in African Economic, Social and*

Political Development: Value Chains in Sub-Saharan Africa, edited by Sören Scholvin. SPI Global.

- Du Toit, A. 2004. *Social Exclusion Discourse and Chronic Poverty: A South African Case Study*. *Development and Change* 35(5): 987–1010
- Dyer, C. L. (2009). *Punctuated entropy as culture-induced change*. www.sarpress.org.
- Erasmus, D. 2012. *Trevor's Plan for Land Reform and Agriculture*. *Farmers Weekly*, August 2012.
- Emroy, C.W. and Cooper, D.R. 1995. *Business Research Methods*. 5th Edition. Irwin: Homewood.
- Essoh, P.A. 2005. *Historical Materialism in Marx's Political Thought*. *African Journal of Economy and Society* 5 (2).
- Evans, T. 2005. *International Human Rights Law as Power/Knowledge*. *Human Rights Quarterly*, 27(3):1046-1068.
- Fay, D. & James, D. (Eds.). 2009. *The Rights and Wrongs of Land Restitution: 'Restoring what was ours'*. London & New York: Routledge.
- Fenyes, T., Van Rooyen, C., and Vink, N. 1990. Reassessment of the Land Acts of 1913 and 1936. *Development Southern Africa*, 583-589
- Feinberg, H. 1993. *The Natives Land Act of 1913 in South Africa: Politics, Race and Segregation in the early 20th century*. *International Journal for Humanities, Arts and Social Studies*, 65-109
- Ferguson, J. 2012. 'What Comes After the Social? Historicizing the Future of Social Assistance and Identity Registration in Africa'. In *Registration and Recognition:*

Documenting the Person in World History, edited by Keith Breckenridge and Simon Szreter, 1st ed., 495–516. *Proceedings of the British Academy*. British Academy.

- Foucault M. 1980. *Truth and power*. In *Power/Knowledge: Selected Interviews and Other Writings 1972–1977*, ed. C Gordon, pp. 109–33. New York: Pantheon.
- Fouché, C.B. and De Vos, A.S. 2011. *Selection of a Researchable Topic*. In De Vos, A.S.; Strydom, H.; Fouché, C.B and Delport, CSL. *Research at Grass roots, For the Social Science and Human Service Professions*. 4th Edition. Pretoria: Van Schaik Publishers
- Freire, P. 1993. *Pedagogy of the Oppressed, 30th Anniversary Edition, (Trans)* M.B. Ramos, Continuum, London. Available from:
https://commons.princeton.edu/inclusivepedagogy/wp-content/uploads/sites/17/2016/07/freire_pedagogy_of_the_oppressed_ch2-3.pdf
Accessed on 18 March 2022
- Fuchs, S and Ward, S. 1994. "What Is Deconstruction, and Where and When Does It Take Place? Making Facts in Science, Building Cases in Law." *American Sociological Review* 59:481-500.
- Fuchs, S., and Ward, S. 1994. *The Sociology and Paradoxes of Deconstruction-A Reply to Agger*. *American Sociological Review*, Vol. 59 (4): 506-510
- Galor, O. and J. Zeira. 1993. 'Income Distribution and Macroeconomics.' *Review of Economic Studies* 60 (1): 35-52.
- Gavrielides, T. 2014. *Bringing Race Relations into the Restorative Justice Debate: An Alternative and Personalized Vision of 'the Other'*. *Journal of Black Studies* 45: 216–246

- Chaikin, O.; Usiuk, T. 2019. *The Imperatives of Inclusive Economic Growth Theory*. Sci. Horiz. 84, 3–12.
- Ghimire, K. B. 2001. *Land Reform at the end of the Twentieth Century: An Overview of Issues, Actors, and Processes* in Ghimire, K.B (ed). *Land Reform and Peasant Livelihoods: The Social Dynamics of Rural Poverty and Agrarian Reforms in Developing Countries*. London: ITDG Publishing /Geneva: UNRISD, pp. 1–25.
- Gibbens, M., Schoeman, C., & Cilliers, J. 2019. *Conceptualising Sustainable Rural Livelihood Development in South Africa as an Extension of Sustainable Development Planning: A Research and Overview Article*. LitNet Akademies, 16(2):313–336.
- Gordon, R.J. 2011. *The History of the Phillips Curve: Consensus and Bifurcation*. *Economica*, 78(309): 10-50
- Govender, N., Mudaly, R and James, A. 2013. *Indigenous Knowledge of Custodians of Zulu Culture - Implications for Multi-logical Dialogue in the Academy*. *Alteration* 20: 154-177.
- Gravetter, F.J. and Forzano, L.B. 2009. *Research Methods for the Behavioural Sciences*. Belmont: Wadsworth Publishers
- Gray, D. 2018. *Doing Research in the Real World*. 4th Edition. London, Sage.
- Greeff, M. 2005. *Information Collection: Interviewing, in Research at Grass roots for the Social Sciences and Human Services Professions*, by De Vos, A.S.; Strydom, H.; Fouchè, C.B, and Delpport, C.S.L. 3th Edition. Pretoria: Van Schaik Publishers
- Greene, J. 2007. *Mixed Methods in Social Inquiry*. San Francisco: Jossey-Bass.

- Greenberg, S. 2009. *Thinking Beyond Share Equity Schemes in Land Reform: How about Going Small?* The South African Civil Society Information Service. 22 September 2009. Available: <http://www.sacsis.org.za/site/News/detail>.
- Greenberg, S. 2010. *Status Report on Land and Agricultural Policy in South Africa, 2010*. Research Report 40. Cape Town: Institute for Poverty, Land and Agrarian Studies, School of Government (PLAAS), University of the Western Cape.
- Greenberg, S. 2013. *The Disjuncture of Land and Agricultural reform in South Africa. Implications for the Agri-food System*. Working Paper 26. Cape Town: Institute for Poverty, Land and Agrarian Studies (PLAAS), School of Government, University of the Western Cape
- Griffin, K., Khan A.J., & and Ickowitz, A. 2002. *Poverty and the Distribution of Land*. *Journal of Agrarian Change*. 2 (3): 279–330.
- Guba, E. G. and Lincoln, Y. S. 2000. *Fourth Generation Evaluation*. Newbury Park: Sage
- Grosfoguel, R. 2007. *The Epistemic Decolonial Turn: Beyond Political-Economy Paradigms*. *Cultural Studies*, 21(2-3):211-223.
- Gueli, R., Liebenberg, S., and van Huyssteen, E., 2007, *'Integrated Development Planning in South Africa: Lessons for International Peacebuilding*. *African Journal on Conflict Resolution*, vol. 7 (1): 89-112
- Gumede, V. 2011. *The Role of Public Policies and Policy Makers in Africa: Responding to Global Economic Crises*.in Lee, D.R. and Ndulo, M. (eds). *The Food and Financial Crises in Sub-Saharan Africa: Origins, Impacts and Policy Implications*. CABI International.

- Gumede, V. 2013. *African Economic Renaissance as a Paradigm for Africa's Socio-Economic Development*. In Kondlo, K. (ed.). *Perspectives in Thought Leadership for Africa's Renewal*. Pretoria: AISA Press.
- Gumede, V. 2015. *Exploring the Role of Thought Leadership, Thought Liberation and Critical Consciousness for Africa's Development*. *Africa Development*, 40(4).
- Halfacree, KH. 1993. *Locality and Social Representation: Space Discourse and Alternative Definitions of the Rural*. *Journal of Rural Studies* 9 (1): 23 -37
- Hall, D. 2012. *Rethinking Primitive Accumulation: Theoretical Tensions and Rural Southeast Asian Complexities*. *Antipode* 44(4): 1188–1208.
- Hall, D. 2013. *Primitive Accumulation, Accumulation by Dispossession and the Global Land Grab*. *Third World Quarterly* 34(9): 1582–1604.
- Hall, P.A and Soskice, D. 2001. *Varieties of Capitalism: The Institutional Foundations of Comparative Advantage*. Oxford: Oxford University Press
- Hall, R. 2008. *Reconciling the Past, Present, and Future. The Parameters and Practices of Land Restitution in South Africa*. In Walker, C. Bohlin, A, Hall, R and Kepe, T. (Eds). 2008. *Land, Memory, Reconstruction and Justice. Perspectives of Land Claims in South Africa*. Athens: Ohio University Press
- Hall, R. 2009. "Land Reform for what?" *Land use production and livelihoods*. In: Hall, R (Ed). 2009. *In Another Countryside. Policy Options for Land and Agrarian reform in South Africa*. Cape Town, Institute for Poverty, Land and Agrarian Studies, School of Government, University of Western Cape: 23-61
- Hall, R. 2012. *The Reinvention of land Redistribution: Three Cycles of policy 1994-2012*. Discussion paper: *Conference on Strategies to Overcome Poverty and Inequality: Towards Carnegie III*. Cape Town, 3-7 September 2012.

- Hall, R and Cliffe, L. 2009. *Introduction*. In Hall R (ed.) *Another Countryside? Policy Options for Land and Agrarian Reform in South Africa*. Cape Town: Institute for Poverty, Land and Agrarian Studies (PLAAS).
- Hall, R. and Cousins, B. 2015. *Commercial Farming and Agribusinesses in South Africa and Their Changing Roles in Africa's Agro-food System*. A paper presented at the International Conference: *Rural Transformation and Food Systems: The BRICS and Agrarian Change the Global South: BICAS (BRICKS Initiatives for Critical Agrarian Studies)*: 20-21 April 2015
- Hall, S., 2020. *Cultural Identity and Diaspora* (pp. 231-242). Routledge.
- Harney, B. 2017. *Critical Theory in Encyclopedia of Management*, Wiley-Blackwell Edition. Available from: <https://www.researchgate.net/publication/261697559> Accessed on 12 July 21.
- Hanshaw, S.T. 2013. "*The Dangers of Aggressive Trade Liberalization: Why the Washington Consensus is Not a Global Consensus*". *Government, Politics & Global Studies Undergraduate Publications*. Paper 1. http://digitalcommons.sacredheart.edu/gov_stu/1. Accessed 8 July 2016 Unisa-Library
- Hardt, M and Negri, A .2009. *Commonwealth*. Cambridge, MA: Belknap.
- Hart, G. 2002. *Disabling Globalisation: Places of power in Post-apartheid South Africa*. Berkley, C.A: University of California Press.
- Hart, K. and Padayachee,V. 2013. *A History of South African Capitalism in National and Global Perspective. Transformation: Critical Perspectives on Southern Africa*, 81/82: 55-85. Cheap Labour? Or Relative Surplus Appropriation (fewer workers, higher contributions to value).

- Harvey, D. 2014. *Seventeen Contradictions and the End of Capitalism*. New York, NY: Oxford University Press.
- Harvey, D. 2006. *Spaces of Global Capitalism: Towards a Theory of Uneven Geographical Development*. London: Verso.
- Harvey, D. 2003. *The New Imperialism*. New York, NY: Oxford University Press.
- Hebinck, P., and Cousins, B. 2013. *In the Shadow of Policy- Everyday Practices in South African Land and Agrarian Reform*. Johannesburg: Wits University Press
- Hebinck, P. and Shackleton, C. (Eds.) 2011. *Reforming Land and Resource Use in South Africa, Impacts on Livelihoods*. 86-110. Abington: Routledge.
- Hendricks, F., Ntsebeza, L., and Helliker, K. 2013. *The Promise of Land- Undoing a Century of Dispossession in South Africa*. Auckland Park: Jacana Media
- Henning, E., Van Rensburg, W & Smit, B. 2010. *Finding Your Way in Qualitative Research*. Hatfield: Van Schaik.
- Herring, R.J. 1983. *Land to the Tiller: The Political Economy of Agrarian Reforms in South Asia*. New Haven, Delhi: Dale University Press
- Herring, R.J. 1999. *Political Conditions for Agrarian Reforms and Poverty Alleviation*. IDS Discussion Paper 375. Prepared for the DFID Conference on 2001 World Development Report on Poverty. Birmingham, England. August 16-17, 1999
- Heymans, C. 1995. *A lifelong Task. The RDP in Perspective*. Indicator SA, 13 (1): 57-64.
- Holland, D. and K. Leander. 2004. 'Ethnographic Studies of Positioning and Subjectivity: An Introduction', Ethos 32: 127–39.

- Holloway, I, Wheeler, S. 1995. *Ethical Issues in Qualitative Nursing Research*, in *Nursing Ethics*, 2(3)223-232. Bournemouth, UK: Bournemouth University
- Holloway, I. & Wheeler, S. 1996. *Qualitative Research for Nurses*. London: Blackwell Science.
- Hornby, A.S. 2005. *Oxford Advanced Learner's Dictionary of Current English*. Oxford University Press.
- Hossain, M., Mabiso, A. and Garbero, A., 2022. *Matching grants and economic activities among horticultural entrepreneurs: Long-term evidence from Rwanda*. *World Development*, 150, p.105712.
- Human Sciences Research Council (HRSC). 2004. *Social Justice and Social Cohesion in South Africa*.
- Ijatuyi, E.J., Oladele, O.I., Abiolu, O.A. and Omotayo, A.O., 2022. *Socioeconomic Determinants of Female Development in the Rural North West Province of South Africa*. *Sustainability*, 14(1), p.547.
- Imenda, S. 2014. *Is there a conceptual difference between theoretical and conceptual frameworks?* *Journal of Social Sciences*, 38, 185–195. <https://doi.org/10.1080/09718923.2014.11893249> Accessed on 15 April 2022.
- International Fund for Agricultural Development (IFAD). 2011. *United Nations. Rural Poverty Report 2011*. Available at: <http://www.ifad.org/operations/projects/regions/pf/index.htm>. Accessed 18 September 2018
- International Monetary Fund (IMF). 2015. *South Africa: Concluding Statement of an IMF Staff Visit*. 2014 Article IV Consultation. 9 June 2015. IMF: South Africa

- Israel, M., & Hay, I. 2006. *Research Ethics for Social Scientists: Between Ethical Conduct and Regulatory Compliance*. Thousand Oaks, CA: Sage.
- James, D. 2007. *Gaining Ground? Rights and Property in South African land reform*. Routledge: London
- Jeeves, A.H., and Crush, J. 1997. 'Introduction' in Jeeves, A.H., and Crush, J (eds). *White Farms, Black Labor: The State and Agrarian Change in Southern Africa, 1910–50*. Oxford: James Currey, pp. 1–28.
- Jeppe, C & Gey Van Pittius, J, H. 1910. *Statutes Law of the Transvaal Vol 1-1839-1910*. Pretoria: Government Printer.
- Johnson, B. and Christenson, L. 2004. *Educational Research: Qualitative, Quantitative and Mixed Approaches*. Boston: Pearson
- Johnston, B.F. 1970. *Agriculture and Structural Transformations in Developing Countries: A Survey of the Research*, *Journal of Economic Literature*, 8(2) pp. 369-404.
- Kepe, T. 2016. *Rural Geography Research in post-apartheid South Africa: Patterns and Opportunities*. *South African Geographical Journal*, 98:3, 495-504, DOI:10.1080/03736245.2016.1212731
- Kepe, T. 2009. *Unjustified Optimism: Why the World Bank's 2008 'Agriculture for Development' Report Misses the Point for South Africa*. *The Journal of Peasant Studies*, 36, 637–643.
- Kepe, T., & Tessaro, D. 2014. *Trading-off: Rural Food Security and Land Rights in South Africa*. *Land Use Policy*, 36, 267–274.
- Kennedy D. 2016. *A World of Struggle: How Power, Law and Expertise Shape Global Political Economy*. Princeton, N.J.: Princeton University Press.

- Khelghat-Doost, H., & Sibly, S. 2020. *The Impact of Patriarchy on Women's Political Participation*. International Journal of Academic in Business & Social Science, 10(3), 396-409.
- Kitagawa, F.; Vidmar, M. 2022. Strategic Intelligence for the Future of Places: Enabling Inclusive Economic Growth Through the Opportunity Areas Analysis Tool. Reg. Stud. 2022, 1–14.
- Kloppers, H.J. and Pienaar, G.J., 2014. *The Historical Context of Land Reform in South Africa and Early Policies*. Potchefstroom Electronic Law Journal/Potchefstroomse Elektroniese Regsblad, 17(2), pp.676-706.
- Kolb, J.H. and Brunner, Edmund de S. 1946. *A Study of Rural Society*. Boston, MA: Houghton Mifflin.
- Korten, D. 1992. *Sustainable Development: The Earth Summit, Brazil, 1992*. Indicator South Africa, 9(2):10–14.
- Kumar, R. 2005. *Research Methodology: A Step -by- Step Guide for Beginners*. London: SAGE
- Kwilinski, A., Lyulyov, O. and Pimonenko, T., 2023. *Inclusive Economic Growth: Relationship Between Energy and Governance Efficiency*. Energies, 16(6), p.2511.
- LaFrance, J., & Nichols, R. 2010. *Reframing Evaluation: Defining an Indigenous Evaluation Framework*. Canadian Journal of Program Evaluation, 23(2), 13-31.
- Lahiff, E. 2007. *Business Models in Land Reform*. Research Report 27. Programme for Land and Agrarian Studies, University of Western Cape. Cape Town: South Africa

- Lahiff, E, Davis N. C & Manenzhe, T. 2012. *Joint Ventures in Agriculture: Lessons from Land Reform Projects in South Africa*. IIED/IFAD/FAO/PLAAS, London/Rome/Cape Town.
- Lahiff, E and Li G. 2012. *Land Redistribution in South Africa: A Critical Review*. Agricultural Land Redistribution and Land Administration in Sub-Saharan Africa, 27.
- Lahiff, E. 2013. *Commercial Partnerships in South Africa's Land Reform Programme: Lessons and Experience Since 1994*. Paper presented at the *Land Divided Conference*, University of Cape Town, 24-27 March 2013.
- Latour, B. 2005. *Reassembling the Social. An Introduction to Actor-Network Theory*. Oxford: Oxford University Press.
- Leach, M., and Fairhead, J. 2000. *'Fashioned Forest Pasts, Occluded Histories? International Environment Analysis in West African Locales*. *Development and Change*, 31(3): 35-59.
- Leedy, P.D. & Ormrod, J.E. 2001. *Practical Research*. New Jersey: Merrill Prentice Hall.
- Leedy P.D and Ormrod, J.E. 2005. *Practical Research: Planning and Designing*, 8th Edition, New Jersey: Pearson Education Limited.
- Leo, C. 1984. *Land and Class in Kenya*. Toronto: University of Toronto Press.
- Levin R.M. 1996. *Land Restitution, the Chieftancy and Territoriality: The case of the Mmaboi Land Claim in South Africa's Northern Province*. Centre for African Studies

- Lewis J., and Richie, J. 2003. *Qualitative Research Practice: A Guide for Social Science Students and Researchers*. London: SAGE
- Li, J.H., Chang, X.R., Lin, L. and Ma, L.Y. 2014. *Meta-analytic Comparison on the Influencing Factors of Knowledge Transfer in Different Cultural Contexts*, Journal of Knowledge Management, Vol. 18, No. 2, pp.278–306
- Li, X., and Muchie, M. 2003. *Globalization and Social Well-being: Alternative Approach to Well-being Attainment and Measurement*. Aalborg: Institut for Historie, Internationale Studier og Samfundsforhold, Aalborg Universitet
- Liao, S.H., Chang, W.J. and Wu, C.C. 2010. *An Integrated Model for Learning Organization with Strategic View: Benchmarking in the Knowledge-Intensive Industry*. Expert Systems with Applications, Vol. 37, No. 5, pp.3792–3798.
- Litman, T. 2006. *Planning Principles and Practices*, Victoria Transport Policy Institute.
- Lipton, M. 2009. *Land Reform in Developing Countries: Property Rights and Property Wrongs*. London: Routledge
- Lohnert, B., and Steinbrink, M. 2005. 'Rural and Urban Livelihoods: A Translocal Perspective in a South African Context', South African Geographical Journal, 87, (2): 95-103.
- Long, S .1997. *Regression Models for Categorical and Limited Dependent Variables, Advanced Quantitative Techniques in the Social Science Series*, Sage Publications.
- Long, S. & Freese, J. 2006. *Regression Models for Categorical Dependent Variables Using Stata*, Stata Press

- LoBiondo-Wood, G & Haber, J. 2006. *Nursing Research Methods: critical appraisal and utilization*. 6th edition. St Louis: Mosby.
- Luiz, J.; Mariotti, M. 2011. *Entrepreneurship in an Emerging and Culturally Diverse Economy: A South African Survey of Perceptions*. S. Afr. J. Econ. Manag. Sci. 14, 47–65
- Luxemburg, R. 2003 [1913]. *The Accumulation of Capital*. London: Routledge & Kegan Paul.
- Lysenko T., and Barnard, G. 2011. *Strengthening the Macroeconomic Policy Framework in South Africa*. Organisation for Economic Co-operation and Development (OECD). ECO/WKP (2011)16
- Lyubansky, M., and Shpungin, E. 2015. *Challenging Power Dynamics in Restorative Justice*. In Gavrielides T (ed) *The Psychology of Restorative Justice: Managing the Power Within*: 183-203. New York, NY: Routledge.
- Mafongoya, P.L. & Ajayi, O.C. eds. (2017). *Indigenous Knowledge Systems and Climate Change Management in Africa*, CTA, Wageningen, the Netherlands.
- Makgetla, N. 2004. *Does Growth Need More Government Intervention?* South African Labour Bulletin, 28 (2): 34-37
- Maldonado-Torres, N 2007. *On the Coloniality of being: Contributions to the Development of a Concept*. Cultural Studies, 21(2-3):240-270.
- Mamabolo, M.A., and Tsheola, J.P. 2017. *Political Economy of Land Governance in a Democratic South Africa-Private Interests vis-à-vis Rural Communities in Tribal Settlements*. African Journal of Public Affairs, 9 (2):154-167
- Mamdani, M. 2008. *Lessons of Zimbabwe*. London Book Review.

- Mandipaka, F. 2014. *Overview of Women Entrepreneurs in South Africa*. Mediterranean Journal of Social Science. 5, 127
- Marangos, J. 2009. *Was Shock Therapy Consistent with Washington Consensus: Comparative Economic Studies*, 49: (32–58)
- Maree, K. 2007. *First Steps in Research*. Pretoria: Van Schaik Publishers
- Maree, K., and Van der Westhuizen, C. 2008. *Planning a Research Proposal*. Edited by Maree, K. *First Steps in Research*. Pretoria: Van Schaik Publishers
- Mark, G., Boulton, A., Allport, T., Kerridge, D. and Potaka-Osborne, G., 2022. “*Ko Au te Whenua, Ko te Whenua Ko Au: I Am the Land, and the Land Is Me*”: *Healer/Patient Views on the Role of Rongoā Māori (Traditional Māori Healing) in Healing the Land*. International Journal of Environmental Research and Public Health, 19(14), p.8547.
- Marx, K. 1990 [1890]. *Capital: A Critique of Political Economy, Volume 1*. London: Penguin.
- Maxwell, J. 2010. *Chapter 17. Validity. How might you be wrong?* in: Luttrell, W. (ed), *Qualitative Educational Research*. Abingdon, Routledge.
- Masango, C.A. 2010. *Indigenous Traditional Knowledge Protection: Prospects in South Africa's Intellectual Property Framework?* South African Journal of Libraries and Information Science, 76(1), 74-80.
- Masango, C.A. (2020). *Indigenous Knowledge Codification of African Traditional Medicine: Inhibited by Status quo Based on Secrecy?* Information Development, 36(3), 327-338.
- Maserumule, M.H. 2012. *Discourse on the Concept of a Developmental State in South Africa. A Deconstruction Approach*. Journal of Public Administration 47(1):108-207.

- Mathinya, V.N., Franke, A.C., Van De Ven, G.W.J. and Giller, K.E., 2022. *Productivity and constraints of small-scale crop farming in the summer rainfall region of South Africa*. Outlook on Agriculture, p.00307270221091839
- Matsika, C. (2012). *Traditional African Education: Its Significance to Current Education Practices with Special Reference to Zimbabwe*. Gweru: Mambo Press.
- Mayson, D. 2003. *Joint Ventures*. Cape Town: Programme for Land and Agrarian Studies, University of the Western Cape / Surplus People Project.
- Mbeki, T. 2004. *Two Worlds: Two Economies*, South African Labour Bulletin, 28 (2): 10-11
- Mazwi, F., Chambati, W., & Mudimu, G. 2020. *Tobacco Contract Farming in Zimbabwe: Power Dynamics, Accumulation Trajectories, Land Use Patterns and Livelihoods*. Journal of Contemporary African Studies, 38(1), 55–71. <https://doi.org/10.1080/02589001.2020.1746752> Accessed on 28 April 2022.
- McCusker, B., Moseley, W. G., & Ramutsindela, M. 2015. *Land Reform in South Africa: An Uneven Transformation*. Lanham, MD: Rowman & Littlefield Publishers.
- McKinlay, A, & Pezet, E. 2017. *Foucault, Governmentality, Strategy: From the Ear of the Sovereign to the Multitude*. Critical Perspectives on Accounting (xxx): xxx-xxx
- McMichael, P.1977. *The Concept of Primitive Accumulation: Lenin's Contribution*. Journal of Contemporary Asia 7(4): 497–512.
- McMillan, J. & Schumacher, S., 2001. *Research in Education: A Conceptual Introduction*. 5th ed. New York: Longman.

- Mears C. 2017. Chapter 21: *In-depth interviews in:* Coe, R., Waring M., Hedges, L. and Arthur, J. (eds), *Research Methods & Methodologies in Education*. 2nd Edition. London, Sage.
- Merriam, S.B. & Tisdell, E.J. 2016. *Qualitative Research: A Guide to Design and Implementation*. Jossey-Bass, San Francisco.
- Mkandawire, T. 2001. *Thinking About Developmental States in Africa*. Cambridge Journal of Economics, 25:3, 289-313.
- Mkandawire, T. 2001. *Social Policy and Development Programme. Paper Number 7 of June 2001*. United Nations Research Institute for Social Development, Geneva, Switzerland.
- Mkandawire, T. 2009. *From the National Question to the Social Question*. Transformation 69: 130-160.
- Mkandawire, T. 2010. *From Maladjusted States to Democratic Developmental States in Africa* in: Edigheji, O. (Ed.). *Constructing a Democratic Developmental State in South Africa: Potentials and Challenges*. HSRC Press: Cape Town.
- Mkandawire, T. 2011. *'Running While Others Walked: Knowledge and the Challenge of Africa's Development.'* Africa Development, XXXVI (2).
- Miley, K.K, O'Melia, M. and DuBois, B. 2009. *Generalist Social Work Practice An Empowering Approach*. Boston: Pearson Education Limited.
- Midgley, J. 1995. *Social Development, the Developmental Perspective in Social Welfare*. Thousand Oaks: Sage Publishers.

- Midgley, J. and Livermore, M. 2005. *Development Theory and Community Practice*. Edited by Weil, M. *The Handbook of Community Practices*. Thousand Oaks: Sage Publications.
- Mignolo, W. D. 2007. 'Introduction: Coloniality of Power and De-colonial Thinking', *Cultural Studies*, 21(2-3): 159.
- Mmbengwa, V.M., Gundidza, M., Groenewald, J, A., and Van Schalkwyk, H.D. 2009. *Factors Affecting Extension Workers in their Rendering of Effective Service to Pre and Post Settled Farmers in Government Initiated and Supported Farming Small, Micro and Medium Enterprises*. *South African Journal of Agricultural Extension*. Vol.38:1-14.
- Motswenyane, S., Cooper, A. and Coetzee, S., 2023. *Assessment and Application of Land Administration Concepts to South Africa for All Forms of Land Tenure*. Abstracts of the ICA, 6, p.175.
- Moyo, S. 2004. *Land and Agrarian Reform in Zimbabwe*. A paper Presented at the Conference "The Agrarian Constraint and Poverty Reduction- Macroeconomic Lessons for Africa: Addis Ababa: 17-18 December 2004
- Moyo, S. 2005. *Land Policy, Poverty Reduction and Public Action in Zimbabwe*. In: Akram-Lodhi, A.H, Borras, S.M. Jr., and Kay, C. eds. *Land, Poverty and Livelihoods in an Era of Globalisation: Perspective from Developing and Transition Countries*. London and New York: Routledge, pp. 344–82.
- Moyo, S. 2011. *Three Decades of Agrarian Reforms in Zimbabwe*. *Journal of Peasants Studies*, 38 (3): 493-531
- Moyo, S., & Nyoni, N. (2013). Changing agrarian relations after redistributive land reform in Zimbabwe. In S. Moyo & W. Chambati (Eds. <https://doi.org/10.2307/j.ctvk3gnsn.12> Accessed on 28 April 2022

- Moyo, S. and Yeros, P. 2005. *The Resurgence of Rural Movements under Neoliberalism*. In Moyo, S. and Yeros, Paris (Eds). *Reclaiming the Land: The Resurgence of Rural Movements in Africa, Asia and Latin America*. London: Zed Books

- Mouton, J. 1996. *Understanding Social Research*. Pretoria: J.L van Schaik.

- Mouton, J. 2001. *How to Succeed in Your Master's and Doctoral Studies: A South African Guide and Resource Book*. Pretoria: J.L van Schaik.

- Muchinsky, P. M., Kriek, H. J., & Schreuder, A. M. G. 1998. *Personnel Psychology*. Johannesburg: International Thomson Publishing.

- Murray, C., and Stacey, R. 2008. *Tagging the Bill, Gagging the Provinces: The Communal Land Rights Act in Parliament*, in Claassens and Cousins (eds) *Land, Power and Custom*

- National Planning Commission. 2012. *National Development Plan- Vision 2030*. The Presidency. Pretoria

- Ndlovu, T. 2017. *'Fiscal Histories of Sub-Saharan Africa: The Case of South Africa'*. 2. Working Paper. Johannesburg: Public Affairs Research Institute.

- Ndlovu-Gatsheni, S.J., 2015. *Decoloniality as the Future of Africa*. *History Compass*, 13(10), pp.485-496.

- Ndlovu-Gatsheni. S.J. 2012. *Coloniality of Power in Postcolonial Africa: Myths of Decolonization*. Dakar: CODESRIA Books.

- Ndlovu-Gatsheni, S J. 2013a, *Empire, Global Coloniality and African Subjectivity*. New York and Oxford: Berghahn Books.

- Ndlovu-Gatsheni, S J. 2013b. *"The Entrapment of Africa within Global Colonial Matrices of Power: Eurocentrism, Coloniality and Deimperialization in the Twenty-First Century"*. Journal of Developing Societies, 29 (4):331-353.
- Ndlovu-Gatsheni, S J. 2013c. *"Decolonial Epistemic Perspective and Pan African Unity in the 21st Century"*, in Muchie, M, Lukhele-Olorunju, P and O Akpor (eds), *The African Union Ten Years After: Solving African Problems with Pan-Africanism and the African Renaissance*. Pretoria: Africa Institute of South Africa, pp 385-409
- Nielsen, B.B. and Nielsen, S. 2009. *Learning and Innovation in International Strategic Alliances: An Empirical Test of the Role of Trust and Tacitness*. Journal of Management Studies, Vol. 46, No. 6, pp.1031–1056
- Netshitenzhe. J. 2011. *The Challenge of Building a Developmental State*. The Thinker, 33:6-10.
- Nkwinti, G.S. 2016. *Colonialism and Apartheid are Dead: Long Live Colonialism of a Special Type*. Umrabulo. 42(3): 11-24
- Nkwinti, G.S. 2015. *Budget Speech for the Department of Land Reform and Rural Development (DRDLR) Financial Year 2015-2016*. Presented in the National Assembly. Parliament, 8 May 2015
- Nori, M. and Farinella, D., 2020. *Migration, Agriculture and Rural Development: IMISCOE short reader* (p. 139). Springer Nature.
- Ntsebeza, L and Hall, R. (Eds.). 2007. *The Land Question in South Africa: The Challenge of Transformation and Redistribution*, Pretoria: Human Sciences Research Council Press.
- Nugent, J. B. and J. A. Robinson. 2002. *'Are Endowments Fate?'* CEPR Working Paper 3206. London.

- Ommer R. E, and Turner N.J. 2004. "Informal Rural Economies in History," *Labour/Le Travail*, 53 (Spring), 127-57.
- Onyejizu, R.C. and Chukwu, C.N., 2021. *Against the Monsters within Resisting Patriarchy, Women Subordination and Morbid Culture in Benedict Binebai's Kenya's Cross*. University of Chitral Journal of Linguistics & Literature, 4(II), pp.144-162.
- Orji, K.E. 2013. *Historical Materialism and the National Question in Nigeria*. Mediterranean Journal of Social Sciences. 4 (3): 195-202
- O'Sullivan, E, Rassel, GR & Berner, M. 2008. *Research Methods for Public Administrators*. New York: Pearson Longman.
- Palmer, R. 1977. *Land and Racial Domination in Rhodesia*. Berkeley: University of California Press.
- Parkin, M .1998. *Macroeconomics*, 4th (Ed). Reading, MA: Addison-Wesley.
- Patton, M.Q. 2002. *Qualitative Research and Evaluation Methods*. 3rd ed. Thousand Oaks, CA: SAGE
- Pauw, J.C. 1999. *The Concept Public Administration*. In J.S. Wessels & J.C. Pauw (eds). *Reflective Public Administration. Views from the South*. Cape Town: Oxford University Press:9-25.
- Patnaik, P. 2005. *The Economics of the New Phase of Imperialism*. IDEA. Available from: <http://www.networkideas.org/> Accessed on the 18 November 2019.

- Platzky, L. and Walker, C. 1985. *The Surplus People: Forced Removals in South Africa*. Johannesburg.
- Peet, R. 2002. *Ideology, Discourse, and the Geography of Hegemony: From Socialist to Neoliberal Development in post-apartheid South Africa*. Antipode. Oxford: Blackwell Publishers: 54-84.
- Perelman, M. 2000. *The Invention of Capitalism. Classical Political Economy and the Secret History of Primitive Accumulation*. Durham, NC: Duke University Press.
- Pienaar, K. 2000. *Communal Property Arrangements: A Second bite'*, in Ben Cousins (ed) *At the Crossroads: Land and Agrarian Reform in South Africa into the 21st Century*, Cape Town
- PMI. 2004. *An Executive's Guide to OPM3: A Guide to Strategic Success, Business Improvement and Competitive Advantage*. Upper Darby: PA
- Pokhrel, K. P., Khatiwada, S. P., Paudel, N. P., Dhakal, K. R., Chidi, C. L., Timilsena, N. P., & Mahat, D. K. (2021). Innovative practices for the promotion of local/indigenous knowledge for disaster risk reduction management in Sudur Paschim Province, Nepal. *Journal of Geographical Research*, 4(3). <https://doi.org/10.30564/jgr.v4i3.3223> accessed 22 December 2023
- Polit, D.F and Hungler, B.P. 2009. *Essentials of Nursing Research. Methods, Appraisal, and Utilization*. 5th Edition. Philadelphia: Lippincott-Raven.
- Polit, D.F and Hungler, B.P. 2010. *Nursing Research: Principles and Methods*. 6th Edition. Philadelphia: Lippincott.
- Polit, D.F and Beck, C.T. 2012. *Nursing Research: Generating and Assessing Evidence for Nursing Practice*. 8th Edition. Philadelphia: Lippincott Williams.

- Powell, R.R. 1997. *Basic Research Methods for Librarians*. 3rd Edition. Greenwich: Ablex Publishing Corporation.
- Powell, R.R and Connaway, L.S. 2004. *Basic Research Methods for Librarians*. London: Librarian Unlimited
- Powell M., Reddy V, and Juan A. 2016. *Skills in South Africa: The Journey Towards Credible Planning*, Development Southern Africa. 33(3): 298-311 DOI:10.1080/0376835X.2016.1153456
- Punch, K. F. 2014. *Introduction to Social Research: Quantitative and Qualitative Approaches*.3rd Ed. Thousand Oaks, CA: Sage.
- Punch, K.F. 2006. *Developing Effective Research Proposal*, 2nd Edition. London: SAGE
- Quinlan, C. 2011. *Business Research Methods*. United Kingdom: Cengage Learning EMEA.
- Racher, F.E, Vollman, A.R and Annis, R. 2004. *Conceptualisation of “Rural”:* *Challenges and Implications for Nursing and Research*. Online Journal of Rural Nursing and Health Care 4(2): 61 – 77
- Radhakrishna, R. 2017. *Performance of Indian Economy in the Post-Reform Period: Growth, Inequality and Well-being, Presidential Address*. In *99th Conference of Indian Economic Association, December 27–29*. Venkatesa University, Tirupati.
- Reinders, S., Dekker, M., Kesteren, F.V. and Oudenhuijsen, L.W., 2019. *Inclusive development in Africa*. Inclusive development in Africa.
- Remenyi, D. William, B. Money, A. and Swartz, E. 2002. *Doing research in business and management*. London: SAGE

- *Report and Appendices of the High-Level Panel on the Assessment of Key Legislation and Acceleration of Fundamental Change* (2017) (<https://www.parliament.gov.za/high-level-panel>) Accessed on 20 October 2021
- Republic of South Africa. 2000. *Integrated Sustainable Rural Development Strategy*. Pretoria
- Republic of South Africa. 1996. *Constitution of the Republic of South Africa Act, No.108 of 1996*. Pretoria
- Republic of South Africa. 2014. *Medium- Term Strategic Framework-2014-2019*. Pretoria
- Robinson, L.G., 1997. Rationales for Rural land Redistribution in South Africa. *Brooklyn Journal for International Law*, 23, p.465.
- Rosa, M.C. 2012. *Landless: Meanings and Transformations of a Collective Action Category in Brazil*. *Agrarian South: Journal of Political Economy*. 1(2): 205-231.
- Rosa, M.C. 2014. *Agrarian Reform and Land Reform: Social Movements and the Meaning of Landlessness in Brazil and South Africa*.
- Rubin, A. and Babbie, E.R. 2005. *Research Methods for Social Work*. Thomson Brooks/Cole Publishers.
- Rubin, H.J. & Rubin, I.S. 1995. *Qualitative interviewing: The art of hearing data*. London: SAGE
- Saad-Filho, A. 2010. *Growth, Poverty and Inequality: From Washington Consensus to Inclusive Growth*: ST/ESA/2010/DESA Working Paper /100 Economic and Social Affairs.

- Sani, D. & Ikpe, A. (2019). *Science Education and Sustainable Development in Nigeria: An Analytic Approach*. Journal of Humanities and Social Science, 24(6), 29-34. <https://doi:10.9790/0837-2406032934> . Accessed on 12 October 2021

- Sassen, S. 2010. *The Return of Primitive Accumulation*. In: Lawson G, Armbruster, C and Cox M (eds) *The Global 1989: Continuity and Change in World Politics*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, pp.51–75.
- Saunders, M.H.K., Lewis, P., & Thornhill, A. 2019. *Research Methods for Business Students*. 8th Edition. Edinburgh Gate: Pearson Education.

- Saunders, M.H.K., Lewis, P., & Thornhill, A. 2000. *Research Methods for Business Students*. Edinburgh Gate: Pearson Education.

- Savransky, M. 2017. *A Decolonial Imagination: Sociology, Anthropology and the Politics of Reality*. Sociology 5(1), 11–26.

- Sayer, A. 1999. *Realism and Social Science*. Thousand Oaks, California. London SAGE.

- Sayer, A. 2010. *Methods in Social Science. A Realistic Approach*. Revised 2nd Edition. SAGE: London

- Schwandt, T.A. 2007. *The Discipline of Qualitative Research*. 3rd ed. Thousand Oaks CA: SAGE

- Schirmer, S. (2009). *Land Reform: The State We are In. African Studies*. Volume 68(3): 465-478

- Scoones, I., N. Marongwe, B. Mavedzenge, F. Murimbarimba, J. Mahenehene, and C. Sukume. 2010. *Zimbabwe's Land Reform: Myths and Realities*. Harare: Weaver Press.

- Scoones, I., Mavedzenge, B., Murimbarimba, F., & Sukume, C. 2017. Tobacco, Contract Farming, and Agrarian Change in Zimbabwe. *Journal of Agrarian Change*, 18(1), 22–42. <https://doi.org/10.1111/joac.12210> Accessed on 28 April 2022

- Sebola, M.P. and Tsheola, J.P. 2014. *Economics of Agricultural Land Restitution and Redistribution in South Africa: Willing-Seller, Willing-Buyer Business Imperatives versus Socio-Political Transformation?* *Journal of Human Ecology*, 46(2):113–123.

- Sen, A. 1999. *Development as Freedom*. Oxford: Oxford Univ. Press.
- Shaw, I. and Gould, N. 2001. *Qualitative Research in Social Work*. London: Sage Publishers.

- Sheafor, B.W. and Horejsi, C.R. 2010. *Techniques and Guidelines for Social Work Practice*. 8th Edition. Boston: Pearson Publishers
- Shivji, I. 2006. *The Changing Development Discourse in Africa*, *Africa Notes*, Cornell University, the Institute for African Development Newsletter (January–February).

- Shonhe, T. and Scoones, I., 2022. *Private and State-led Contract Farming in Zimbabwe: Accumulation, Social Differentiation and Politics*. *Journal of Agrarian Change*.

- Silverman, D., 2005. September. *Instances or sequences? Improving the State of the Art of Qualitative Research*. In *Forum Qualitative Sozialforschung/Forum: Qualitative Social Research* (Vol. 6, No. 3).

- Singh, C., Mahato, S., & Gope, L. 2021 *Identification Indigenous Knowledge for Sustainable Development-A Study on Santhal Community*. *EPRA International Journal of Multidisciplinary Research (IJMR)*. 7(1), 356-360 Available from: <https://doi.org/10.36713/epra2013>. Accessed on 01 March 2021.

- Smalley, R. 2013. *Plantations, Contract Farming and Commercial Farming Areas in Africa: A Comparative Review*. Land and Agricultural Commercialisation in Africa Working Paper. April 2013
- Smit, P.J. and Cronjé, G.J. de J. 2002. *Management Principles. A Contemporary Edition for Africa*. 3rd Edition. Landsdowne: Juta Publishers.
- Smith, L.T., 2021. *Decolonizing Methodologies: Research and Indigenous Peoples*. Bloomsbury Publishing.
- Sorenson, M.P.K. 1967. *Land Reform in the Kikuyu Country: A Study in Government Policy*. Nairobi: Oxford University Press.
- Spiegel, A and Boonzaier, E. 1988. *Promoting Tradition: Images of the South African Past in Boonzaier, E and Sharp, J (eds) in South African Keywords: The Uses and Abuses of Political Concepts*. David Phillip: Johannesburg
- Stiglitz, J.E. 1998. "Towards a New Paradigm for Development: Strategies, Policies and Processes." Prebisch Lecture, Geneva: UNCTAD.
- Stiglitz, J. E. 2007. *Making Globalization Work*. New York: W. W. Norton & Company.
- Strauss, A. and Gorbin, J. 1998. *Basics of Qualitative Research Techniques and Procedures for Developing Grounded Theory*. 2nd Edition. London: SAGE
- Tavenner, K. and Crane, T.A., 2022. *Hitting the target and missing the point? On the risks of measuring women's empowerment in agricultural development*. Agriculture and Human Values, pp.1-9.
- Tesfaye, B., Lengoiboni, M., Zevenbergen, J. and Simane, B., 2023. *Rethinking the Impact of Land Certification on Tenure Security, Land Disputes, Land*

Management, and Agricultural Production: Insights from South Wello, Ethiopia. Land, 12(9), p.1713.

- Terre Blanche, M., and Durrheim, K. 1999. *Research in Practice*. Cape Town: University of Cape Town Press.
- Terre Blanche, M., Durrheim, K. and Painter, D. 2006. *Research in Practice: Applied method for the Social Science*. 2nd Edition. Cape Town: University of Cape Town.
- Tsheola, J.P. 2012. *Theorising a Democratic Developmental State: Issues of Public Service Delivery Planning and Violent Protests in South Africa*. Journal of Public Administration 47 (1): 35-50.
- Tsheola, J.P., and Mokgokong, M.J. 2012. *Public Service delivery and Local Economic Development in South Africa's Impoverished Communities*. Journal of Public Administration, 47(1.1): 379-393.
- United Nations Department of Economic and Social Affairs (UNDESA). 2010. *Rethinking Poverty. Report on the World Social Situation*. New York: United Nations Development Programme. Available <http://www.un.org/esa/socdev/rwss/docs/2010/fullreport.pdf>. Accessed on 3 July 2020
- UNDP, 2013. *Realizing Africa's Wealth: Building Inclusive Businesses for Shared Prosperity. Growing Inclusive Markets*.
- United Nations Development Programme (UNDP) .2010. *The MDGs: Everyone's Business. How inclusive business models contribute to development and who supports them*. New York: United Nations Development Programme. Available http://www.growinginclusivemarkets.org/media/mdgreport/mdgreport_full.pdf Accessed on 12 July 2020

- United Nations Development Programme (UNDP). 2011. *Beyond Transition-Towards Inclusive Societies*. Bratislava: UNDP
- UNESCO.2017 Local Knowledge, Global Goals. UNESCO: Paris
- Van der Ploeg, J.D. 2003. *The Virtual Farmer: Past, Present and Future of the Dutch Peasantry*, Assen: Royal van Gorcum.
- Van der Ploeg, J.D. 2010. *The Peasantries of the Twenty-First Century: The Commoditisation Debate Revisited*, Journal of Peasant Studies, 37(1):1-30.
- Van der Ploeg, J.D. 2013. *Peasants and the Art of Farming: A Chayanovian Manifesto*, Nova Scotia: Fernwood Publishers
- Van Zyl, J., Kirsten, J., and H. Binswanger. 1996. 'Introduction', in Van Zyl (ed) *Agricultural Land Reform in South Africa*, Cape Town: Oxford University Press.
- Van Zyl, J. C. 1995. *Needs-based Development Strategy and the Rural Development Programme: Some Broad Issues*. Pretoria: Development Bank of South Africa.
- Wai-chung Yueng, H. 1997. *Critical Realism and Realist Research in Human Geography: A Method or a Philosophy in Search of a Method?* Progress in Human Geography 21(1):51-74.
- Walker, C. 2008. *Landmarked: Land claims and land restitution in South Africa*. Jacana Media: Johannesburg.
- Walker, C. 2012. *Grounding 'Effective Land Reform' for 2030: Past, Present and Future Considerations*. Discussion paper: Conference on Strategies to Overcome Poverty and Inequality: Towards Carnegie III. Cape Town, 3-7 September 2012.
- Walker, C. 2012. 'Finite Land: Challenges Institutionalising Land Restitution in South Africa, 1995-2000', Journal of Southern African Studies, 38 (4)

- Walker, C. 2015. 'Sketch Map to the Future: Restitution Unbound', in B. Cousins and C. Walker, *Land Divided Land Restored: Land Reform in South Africa for the 21st Century*, Johannesburg: Jacana.
- Wang, B., Xia, L. and Wu, A.M., 2022. *Social Development with Public Value: An International Comparison*. Social Indicators Research, pp.1-26.
- Watkins, J.A. 2008. *Thesis/Dissertations/Research Reports: A Practical Guide for Students to the Preparation of Written Presentations of Academic Research*. (V1.6). Belleville: IDS (Pty) Ltd.
- Wegerif M. *The impact of Covid-19 on black farmers in South Africa*. Agrekon. 2022 Jan 2;61(1):52-66.
- Welmar, J.C. and Kruger, S.J. 2001. *Research Methodology for the Business and Administrative Science*. 2nd Edition. Cape Town: Oxford University Press.
- Welman, C, Kruger, F and Mitchell, B. 2005. *Research Methodology*. 3rd Edition. Cape Town: Oxford University Press.
- Williams, M. 2013. *African Nova Scotian Restorative Justice: A Change has Gotta Come*. Dalhousie Law Journal 36(2): 419–459.
- Williamson, J. 1990. "What Washington Means by Policy Reform" in John Williamson, ed. *Latin American Adjustment: How Much Has Happened?* (Washington, DC: Institute for International Economics).
- Williamson, J., 1993. *Democracy and the 'Washington Consensus'*. World Development 21 (8), 1329–1336.

- Williamson, J., 1994. *In Search of a Manual for Technopolis*. In: Williamson, J. (Ed.), *The Political Economy of Policy Reform*. Institute for International Economics, Washington, DC, pp. 11–34.
- Williamson, J. 1996. *Lowest Common Denominator or Neoliberal Manifesto? The Polemics of the Washington Consensus*. In: Auty, R.M., Toye, J. (Eds.), *Challenging the Orthodoxies*. St. Martin's Press, New York, pp. 13–22.
- Williamson, J. 1999. *Economic Reform: Content, Progress, Prospects*. Paper Presented at the 50th Anniversary Celebration of the University of Baroda, November 23.
- Williamson, O.E. 1999. *The New Institutional Economics: Taking Stock and Looking Ahead*. Address to the International Society for New Institutional Economics. *ISNIE Newsletter*, 2
- Williamson, J. 2004. *The Washington Consensus as Policy Prescription for Development*. A Lecture in the Series "Practitioners of Development" Delivered at the World Bank on January 13.
- Whyte, K.P. 2018. *What do Indigenous Knowledges do for Indigenous Peoples? In Traditional Ecological Knowledge: Learning from Indigenous Practices for Environmental Sustainability*. Edited by Nelson, M.K & Shilling D. Cambridge University Press. 57-82
- Woolcock, M., Szreter, S. and Rao, V. 2011. 'How and Why History Matters for Development Policy' in Bayly, C.A., Rao, V., Szreter, S., and Woolcock (eds.) 2011. *History, Historians and Development Policy: A necessary dialogue*. Manchester: Manchester University Press
- World Bank .1975. *The Assault on World Poverty: Problems of Rural Development, Education, Health*. Baltimore: Johns Hopkins Press.

- World Bank. 2008. *Strengthening Political Economy Understanding for Growth Analysis*. DFID: World Bank.
- World Bank. 2009. *What is Inclusive Growth?* DFID: World Bank.
- Worugji, G. and Simon, E.D., 2021. *Apartheid, patriarchal domination and the female search for self in Tsitsi Dangarembga's Nervous conditions*. Available at SSRN 3904392.
- Yamashita, T., 2022. *Analyzing Likert scale surveys with Rasch models*. Research Methods in Applied Linguistics, 1(3)
- Ye'pez del Castillo, I. 1994. 'A Comparative Approach to Social Exclusion: Lessons from France and Belgium', International Labour Review 133(5–6): 613–33.
- Yegidis, B.L., and Weinbach, R.W. 2009. *Research Methods for Social Workers*. 5th Edition. London: Allyn and Bacon Publishers
- Yin, R.K. 2018. *Case Study Research and Applications: Design and Methods* (6th Edition). London: Sage.
- Zaheer, A. and Harris, J. 2006. *Interorganizational trust*, in Shenkar, O. and Reuer, J. (Eds): *Handbook of Strategic Alliances*, Sage, Thousand Oaks, CA, pp.169–197.

COURT JUDGMENTS:

- *Land Access Movement of South Africa and Others v Chairperson of the National Council of Provinces and Others [2016] ZACC 22*

APPENDIX A1

**Makgato Tribal Authority
Botlokwa**

The Commissioner
Regional Land Claims Commission : Limpopo
Private bag X9552
Polokwane
0700

WITHDRAWAL OF FARMS CLAIMED BY THE TRIBE

The farms are

DRIEFONTEIN, 777 LS
ZOEKMEKAAR 778 LS
VLAKFONTEIN 520 LS
MODDERFONTEIN 517 LS
GOEDEHOOP 489 LS
KLEINFONTEIN 521 LS

We the above mentioned Tribal Authority do hereby resolved to withdraw our claim on the properties mentioned above.

Thanking you in anticipation.

Yours

Makgato Tribal Authority

Date 02/07/2003



APPENDIX B

Key Informants Interview Guide

Title of the Research: Building Integrated and Inclusive Rural Economies in South Africa. A Case Study from the Morebene Community in Limpopo Province.

1. What is your understanding of the concept(s) of building an Inclusive and Integrated Rural Economy as applied in your Department/Organisation?
2. Elaborate on the types of rural/farming enterprises that can easily integrate and fast-track the inclusion of rural communities into the country's mainstream economy.
3. Do you have policies that inform building integrated and inclusive rural economies in your department/organisation?
4. What instruments are available to assist in meeting the obligation of building integrated and inclusive rural economies?
5. How do you select prospective beneficiaries to integrate into the commercial farming community in your district or province?
6. How do you communicate with prospective participants in the programmes suitable for integrated and inclusive rural economies?
7. How are your department's integration and inclusive development programs funded?
8. Is there a beneficial model for meeting the obligations of building inclusive and integrated rural economies?
9. Are there any integrated decision-making processes with other sister departments in government to foster integrated and inclusive rural economies?
10. What are the challenges regarding building integrated and inclusive rural economies that you have experienced as a department?

APPENDIX C

THE QUESTIONNAIRE SECTION A DEMOGRAPHIC INFORMATION OF RESPONDENT		
This part is about your information. The information required is to make it easier to identify you as a respondent. Please take your time and provide correct information about yourself.		
Kindly Mark with an X the most appropriate box that best describes you or Fill in as otherwise instructed to do so.		
Your Gender	Male	
	Female	
	Other: Please specify	
Your Year of birth		
Your Level of Education	I have a master's degree	
	I have a Degree/National Diploma.	
	I passed a Senior Certificate (Matriculated)	
	I left schooling at secondary/high school level.	
	I left at primary school level	
	I never attended school.	
Work Related Experience	I am currently employed.	
	I am unemployment	
	I am self-employed	
	I am a pensioner.	
Work Preference if unemployed	I prefer to work for government departments.	
	I will establish my own business at Morebene.	
	I prefer to work anywhere I find employment.	

SECTION B

INSTRUCTIONS		Your Rating			
		Strongly Disagree	Disagree	Agree	Strongly Agree
Please mark with X on the statement mostly appropriate to your experience or observation between the ratings of: <ol style="list-style-type: none"> 1. Strongly Disagree 2. Disagree 3. Agree 4. Strongly Agree 					
1.	FARMING AS INSTRUMENT FOR IMPROVEMENT OF THE RURAL ECONOMY AT MOREBENE (ON RESTORED LAND)	①	②	③	④
1.1	Farming at Morebene is only used to survive hunger.				
1.2	Small-scale farming activities can improve the economy at Morebene				
1.3	Restored land can be used for small-scale farming activities.				
1.4	I can easily graduate to a commercial farmer by using restored land.				
1.5	Only privately owned land can assist me in becoming a commercial farmer.				
2.	INTEGRATION AND INCLUSIVITY AT MOREBENE	①	②	③	④
2.1	Beneficiaries enjoy making their own decisions about the land restored to the community.				
2.2	Government consults frequently on issues related to the land and land use.				
2.3	Women, youth, and the disabled are sufficiently represented in local decision-making structures.				
2.4	The CPA is a suitable structure for integrated rural development at Morebene.				
2.5	Government officials and institutions act in an integrated manner				
3.	ACCESS TO INFORMATION ON FARMING AND AGRICULTURE TO BENEFICIARIES	①	②	③	④
3.1	Government departments provide regular briefings on farming and developments.				
3.2	Local agricultural extension services are easily accessible.				
3.3	We know what to do and not what to do on restored land in Morebene.				
3.4	Commercial farmers provide quality requirements for emerging supply chains.				
3.5	The CPA has suitable structures and systems to share information with beneficiaries.				

4. INVESTMENTS MADE FOR EMERGING RURAL FARMER DEVELOPMENT		①	②	③	④
4.1	Regular training is provided to the community on land use and agricultural development.				
4.2	Loans and grants are available for emerging local enterprises.				
4.3	The local commercial sector supports emerging farmer development programmes				
4.4	The government offers support for emerging farming enterprises.				
4.5	Start-up packages are available for those intending to venture into agribusinesses.				
5. FARMING INCENTIVES MADE AVAILABLE TO BENEFICIARIES		①	②	③	④
5.1	There are various benefits made available to aspirants and emerging farmers.				
5.2	The government encourages inclusive supply chain development.				
5.3	Local commercial farmers easily integrate with emerging farmers.				
5.4	Emerging and aspirant farmers are secured from unintended loss and farming risks.				
5.5	The supply chains do accommodate and accept locally produced goods.				

6. In order of importance and preference as indicated, please rate the factors below.

1. Extremely important
2. Very important
3. Important
4. Least important

Integration and Inclusivity	
Access to Information	
Investment in the Rural Economy	
Incentives to emerging farming enterprises	

Please return the completed questionnaire within five (5) working days or the latest Friday, the 7th of November 2019, to RT Rathaha at fax number **0866243964** or to email - thomas.rathaha67@gmail.com

Thank you for devoting your valuable time to participating in this research project. When complete, please fax it to or email as requested.

APPENDIX D

9/26/21, 3:26 AM

Gmail - Request for permission to conduct academic research in your unit



thomas.rathaha67@gmail.com Thomas <thomas.rathaha67@gmail.com>

Request for permission to conduct academic research in your unit

1 message

thomas.rathaha67@gmail.com Thomas <thomas.rathaha67@gmail.com>

Thu, Sep 13, 2018 at 12:47 PM

To: MoleyaP@agric.limpopo.gov.za

Good Day

My name is Thomas Rathaha, a student from Unisa. I am busy with the last part of my Doctoral Studies as in the attached letter.

I request permission to interview at least three officials from your Department in regards to the topic. This is just a general interview to check how department can or is assisting land claimants or communities in regards to building integrated and inclusive rural economy.

I will be in Limpopo from the 17- 21 September 2018 and will be glad to have a chance of meeting any three officials that you may approve to assist me.

My contact details are:

Thomas
Cellphone : 083 647 6180

Hoping for your positive response.

Regards

 DLitt Research Project RT Rathaha.pdf
96K

APPENDIX E

8/25/22, 9:05 AM

Gmail - Request for permission to conduct academic research.



thomas.rathaha67@gmail.com Thomas <thomas.rathaha67@gmail.com>

Request for permission to conduct academic research.

1 message

thomas.rathaha67@gmail.com Thomas <thomas.rathaha67@gmail.com>
To: Zimkhitha.Ceke@drdlr.gov.za

Thu, Sep 13, 2018 at 11:24 AM

Good Morning

My name is Thomas Rathaha, a student from Unisa. I am busy with the last part of my Doctoral Studies as in the attached letter.

I request permission to interview at least three officials from your Department in regards to the topic. This is just a general interview to check how department can or is assisting land claimants or communities in regards to building integrated and inclusive rural economy.

I will be in Limpopo from the 17- 21 September 2018 and will be glad to have a chance of meeting any three officials that you may approve to assist me.

My contact details are:

Thomas
Cellphone : 083 647 6180

Hoping for your positive response.

Regards

 DLitt Research Project RT Rathaha.pdf
96K

APPENDIX F

9/26/21, 3:25 AM

Gmail - Request to conduct academic research in your offices



thomas.rathaha67@gmail.com Thomas <thomas.rathaha67@gmail.com>

Request to conduct academic research in your offices

1 message

thomas.rathaha67@gmail.com Thomas <thomas.rathaha67@gmail.com>

Mon, Sep 17, 2018 at 7:48 AM

To: lebepes@molemole.gov.za

Morning Susan

Our telephonic conversation this morning refers.

Please find attached the request and introduction letter. My intention is just to interview three officials related to rural economy matters (that is those that deal with land issues, IDP etc) I just want to have a 15 to 20 minute meeting with each so that i can get what the municipality is doing regarding development of an integrated and inclusive rural economy.

I had some discussion with Ms Mosena and he did no have a problem with this.

I will be coming tomorrow to the offices and it will be much appreciated if you can make Mr Mosena aware and hand this documents to him for formal approval.

My telephone is 083 647 6180 should there be any issue that you may require further clarity.

Regards

 DLitt Research Project RT Rathaha.pdf
96K

APPENDIX G

9/26/21, 3:22 AM

Gmail - Request for information



thomas.rathaha67@gmail.com Thomas <thomas.rathaha67@gmail.com>

Request for information

2 messages

thomas.rathaha67@gmail.com Thomas <thomas.rathaha67@gmail.com>
To: Moshe.Swartz@drdlr.gov.za

Fri, Aug 7, 2015 at 8:04 AM

Morning Dr Swartz

My name is Thomas and I am a PhD student.

I am currently conducting research on the Recapitalization and Development Programme. My research explores the RECAP as an inclusive business development model for rural economic development. I focus specifically on the RECAP project management aspects which include - RECAP project conceptualisation, design, execution and evaluation. The golden thread of the research is the inclusion of beneficiaries into all aspects of the RECAP projects for the creation of *"vibrant, equitable and sustainable rural communities"* through a *'pro-active participatory community based planning approach*.

I need to know whether i can get permission to conduct research in the DRDLR and also what should i do to get access?

Hoping for your assistance.

Regards

Thomas Rathaha
0836476180

APPENDIX H

HEAD OFFICE

303 Church Street
Private Bag X 44
MOGWADI 0715
Telephone: (015) 501 0243/4
Fax no : (015) 501 0419
E-mail: info@molemole.gov.za



Molemole Municipality

MOREBENG BRANCH OFFICE

25 Cnr. Roets & Viviers Street
MOREBENG 0810
Telephone : (015) 501 2371
Fax no : (015) 397 4334

www.molemole.gov.za

ALL CORRESPONDENCE TO BE ADDRESSED TO THE MUNICIPAL MANAGER

Enquiries: Makgatho KE

Reference: 4/1/1/1

26 September 2018

Professor PDS Stewart
Doctoral Coordinator
Department of Development Studies
Unisa

REQUEST FOR PERMISSION TO CONDUCT RESEARCH

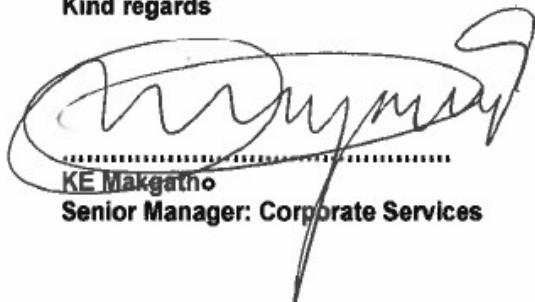
The above matter refers

Kindly note that Human Resources Management received a request from your office on behalf of Mr. R.T Rathaha student no: 8270597 to collect data within the Municipality for his studies towards completion of **Doctor of Literature & Philosophy** degree.

Approval is hereby granted to the student to interact with the targeted employees in the process of data collection. Data collected through this process will only be used for the purpose of her completion of the studies.

Wish him well in his studies.

Kind regards



KE Makgatho
Senior Manager: Corporate Services

APPENDIX I

Moshe Swartz <moshe.swartz@drrlr.gov.za>

Wed, Aug 12, 2015 at 9:29 AM

To: Babalwa Magoda <babalwa.magoda@drrlr.gov.za>

Cc: Makhala Molelle <makhala.molelle@drrlr.gov.za>, Magape Moshabele <magape.moshabele@drrlr.gov.za>, "thomas.rathaha67@gmail.com" <thomas.rathaha67@gmail.com>, Pumzile Lekale <pumzile.lekale@drrlr.gov.za>, Rose Kuriti <rose.kuriti@drrlr.gov.za>

Dear CD

Please see the request below and assist Mr Rathaha.

Regards

Rose obo ME Swartz

[Quoted text hidden]

<https://mail.google.com/mail/u/0?ik=5410d4c79b&view=pt&search=all&permthid=thread-f%3A1508824828449287836&siml=msg-f%3A1508824...> 1/1

APPENDIX J

Focus Group Discussion Questions.

1. According to this study, large portions of land have been restored to the Morebene community. What do you think is why people are not using the land beneficially?
2. This study has identified several strategic interventions by the government for agricultural development. The government appears ready to offer training and assistance to new farmers in Morebene. Why are many people not utilising the available resources for farming in Morebene?
3. Currently, other members of the community are undergoing development to become commercial farmers. They get assistance from the government without problems. Why are most people in this study hesitant to participate in agricultural development in the area?
4. What are the reasons why many respondents don't think the CPA is suitable for advancing development in Morebene?
5. Respondents believe that there are inadequate information-sharing platforms and processes between government officials and communities. How effective do you think these processes are?